

Dear Reader: Thank you for downloading this free book from Brian W. Kelly. Can the cure be any worse than this disease that is crippling America? I finished the book titled **Why Trump Supporters Respect Donald Trump** at <https://letsgopublish.com/trump/trumprespect.pdf> in Nov 2019. I hope you enjoy it and it helps you to better understand why most Americans have a deep positive affinity to former President Donald J. Trump

Most of my books had previously been published on Amazon.

Click below if you would like to donate to help the free book cause:
<https://www.letsgopublish.com/books/donate.pdf>

Enjoy!

Below is a makeshift cover. Original Cover from Amazon still Missing

Why Trump Supporters Respect Donald Trump

By
Brian W. Kelly

**The Minnesota Rally was the Finest Speech any President has every given.
The full speech is presented in this book with comments and annotations**

**President Trump was and continues to be the people's answer to deep anti-
establishment anger and discontent**

Here is a nicer cover

BRIAN W. KELLY



God Gave US Donald Trump !!!

Sent from God as the answer to deep anti-establishment anger and discontent and as a beacon for goodness.

Why Trump Supporters Respect Donald Trump

**The Minnesota Rally was the Finest Speech any President has ever given.
The full speech is presented in this book with comments and annotations**

President Trump was and continues to be the people's answer to deep anti-establishment anger and discontent

Donald Trump got elected because the majority of the voters trusted him and continue to trust him to do what is best for America. Americans had gotten sick of the elected officials in all levels of government doing the bidding of slimy politicians or political donors and hacks in the carious government swamps. Donald Trump was the only candidate for president who offered Americans a breath of fresh air from the stodgy, bossy, establishment elites in both the Democratic and Republican Parties. That's why I voted for Trump. He was brave enough to defy the status quo of rich donors controlling the government for their personal benefit. Trump is rich enough thanks to his father's and his own cunning business sense that he alone of all candidates did not have to suck up to the seedy side of life to get elected.

Everybody has an opinion but too many people have their opinion shaped by crooked politicians and crooked news media. I mean even good people that cannot see their own faults. Too many people for example get all their news from crooked CNN. Yet it is now fact that at 9:00AM daily, CNN executives get their marching orders from the president of this news organization telling them to avoid being fired, they must continually strengthen all aspects of the political (no facts needed) effort to disparage to the death, President Trump. *That should be their focus above the people's news.*

Trump holds rallies of from 20,000 to 50,00 people who believe that Donald J. Trump loves America and American traditional values. Look at the goodness that he instilled into his own children. He is not a liberal fool or a progressive socialist tool who hates America. He is simply for America and Americans First. So are you and I if we really think about it.

The corrupt anti-American mainstream press has recently merged with the corrupt Democrat Party. So, now together, they hate Trump because he represents normal Americans and not the fringe sectors of the country. They have no rallies like Trump does because the stench of their corruption would be too strong for normal breathing Americans to endure. Nefarious shameful left-leaning political leaders preach that Trump is bad, bad, bad. Good people are swayed by the miscreants who care little for the truth. He calls them all out as the fakes they are. They hate him because he is not controlled by anyone – Dem Party or wimpy swamp-rat-dwelling Republicans. Neither give Trump an inch and they undermine America by undermining our president. When America is gone, then what? See page 3 next:

B r i a n W K e l l y

Why Trump Supporters Respect Donald Trump

Author:
Copyright © 2019
Publisher/ Editor,

Brian W. Kelly
Brian W. Kelly
Brian P. Kelly

All rights reserved: No part of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form, or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, scanning, faxing, or by any information storage and retrieval system, without permission from the publisher, LETS GO PUBLISH, in writing.

Disclaimer: Though judicious care was taken throughout the writing and the publication of this work that the information contained herein is accurate, there is no expressed or implied warranty that all information in this book is 100% correct. Therefore, neither LETS GO PUBLISH, nor the author accepts liability for any use of this work.

Trademarks: A number of products and names referenced in this book are trade names and trademarks of their respective companies.

Referenced Material: *The information in this book has been obtained through personal and third-party observations, interviews, and copious research. Where unique information has been provided or extracted from other sources, those sources are acknowledged within the text of the book itself or at the end of the chapter in the Sources Section. Thus, there are no formal footnotes nor is there a bibliography section. Any picture that does not have a source was taken from various sites on the Internet with no credit attached. If resource owners would like credit in the next printing, please email publisher.*

Published by: LETS GO PUBLISH!
Publisher & Editor: Brian P. Kelly
Mail Location: P.O. Box 621, Wilkes-Barre, PA
Email: info@letsGOPublish.com
Web site: www.letsGOPublish.com

Library of Congress Copyright Information Pending
Book Cover Design by Brian W. Kelly; Editing by Brian P. Kelly

ISBN Information: The International Standard Book Number (ISBN) is a unique machine-readable identification number, which marks any book unmistakably. The ISBN is the clear standard in the book industry. 159 countries and territories are officially ISBN members. The Official ISBN For this book is on the outside cover:

978-1-951562-03-8

The price for this work is :

\$9.95 USD

10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1

Release Date:

November 2019



Continued from page 1: His prior opponent, Hillary Clinton, when he first ran for president, had caused four Americans with mothers and fathers back home to be killed in Benghazi and the press would not even acknowledge the story. Something was wrong, and you know what it was.

The Democrats and the mainstream press have corrupted America so that their whopper lies are often taken as truth. The country in my humble opinion needed Donald Trump and Mike Pence to bring America back to reality and truth. That's why Trump got elected and it is why even never-Trumpers fear he will be elected again in 2020.

Good people still feel the scourge of the dishonest politicians and the biased press. Even many good Democrats, such as my own liberal sister-in-law, were in many ways pleased when Hillary lost. The spew that this candidate fostered was as bad as that of the "Squad" who would rather Sharia Law than the Constitution.

Each election the people decided whether a Muslim should run America or a Christian, Agnostic, or an atheist or another non-Christian. As a matter of truth, Democrats have given up both God and love of country to side with the vapid scoundrels that want to change America to become socialist and perhaps even a communist country. Our current president has promised to fight against them in their efforts.

Before President Trump, the country's issues included oppressive taxation; legal and illegal immigrants stealing the best jobs; regulations choking businesses; huge debt and deficits shackling our capital resources; a government Obamacare system that added taxes and made health worse; and corporate offshoring, which created a weaker nation.

Mrs. Clinton was ready to continue this Obama program because she supported the former president's policies 100%. It did not matter to Mrs. Clinton that these policies had created the whole mess in the first place.

Additionally, on the problem side, we had a massive energy dependency on our enemies. The Obama regime redistributed wealth from producers to non-producers. We permit a huge, growing, inefficient government to operate. The former government officials continually lied, taxed too much and spent more than it had. By their actions, in the years before Donald J. Trump, our government became Public enemy # 1 of the people. A good plan, endorsed by Mr. Trump, along with good leaders such as the duo of Donald Trump & Mike Pence have been in place and are already saving US from the Obama former perdition. In a nutshell, this is why Trump got elected! IMHO, only a fool would want to go back to those days. If you like the truth about America, you will love this book and many others by your author, Brian W. Kelly

Dedication

I dedicate this book

To my wonderful brothers and sisters:

Angel Edward J. Kelly, Jr.

Nancy "Ann" Flannery

Mary A. Daniels

Joseph A. Kelly

I surely am a lucky person to have

Such wonderfulness in the family of

Edward J Kelly and Irene McKeown Kelly

I am pleased to presume that my mother and father would love us all for our opinions and our work to make America a better place in which to live. God bless you all.

I am your humble author

Brian W. Kelly

Acknowledgments:

I appreciate all the help that I have received in putting this book together as well as all of the other 216 books from the past.

My acknowledgments were so large at one time that readers complained that they had to go through too many pages to get to page one.

And, so I put my acknowledgment list online, and it continues to grow. Believe it or not, it now costs about a dollar less to print my books. No kidding!

Thank you and God bless you all for your help. Please check out www.letsGOPublish.com to read the latest version of my heartfelt acknowledgments updated for each book.

In this book, I received some extra special help from many fine American patriots including Dennis Grimes, Gerry Rodski, Joyce Edward Heck, Wily Ky Eyely, a most erudite continual contributor.

Continuing the new list is Angel Irene McKeown Kelly, Angel Edward Joseph Kelly Sr., Angel Edward Joseph Kelly Jr., Ann Flannery, Angel James Flannery Sr., Mary Daniels, Bill Daniels, My good buddy Robert Garry Daniels, Angel Sarah Janice Daniels, Angel Punkie Daniels, Joe Kelly, Diane Kelly, Brian P. Kelly, Mike P. Kelly, Katie P. Kelly, Angel Ben Kelly, and Budmund (Buddy) Arthur Kelly the family cat, who wants to gain notoriety by being the first cat in history to be the executor of a family estate of not so many items but a lot of cat food.

Thank you all!

Table of Contents

Dedication	ix
Table of Contents	xiii
Chapter 1 Michael Moore & Candidate Donald Trump	1
Chapter 2 Trump Was the Only Answer	17
Chapter 3 The US Needs Donald Trump?	31
Chapter 4 Was Hillary a Good Candidate?	37
Chapter 5 What is Donald Trump?	43
Chapter 6 Trump and Immigration	49
Chapter 7 Trump Worked Hard to Become President	53
Chapter 8 Trump's Trip Down the Escalator	69
Chapter 9 Why Did Anybody Vote For Trump?	87
Chapter 10 Trump's J. Q. Public Political Platform	95
Chapter 11 Veterans Love Donald Trump	103
Chapter 12 Ben Carson, Friend of Donald Trump	111
Chapter 13 Newt Gingrich, Friend of Donald Trump	119
Chapter 14 Donald Trump 45 th US Pres.--RNC Speech	129
Other books by Brian Kelly: (amazon.com, and Kindle).....	145

Preface:

One of the prevailing reasons given in my informal survey of Trump haters for why they hate Trump is that he is an incessant liar. I always ask for examples and their responses are always dubious. For example, they will often give me a well-debunked CNN or MSNBC. NY Times, or other lefty news organizations outright lie about how Trump lied in a given situation. That is their proof of fact. What a shame but it is true. The mainstream media or as Rush Limbaugh calls them, the drive-by media are propagators of propaganda and do not serve well as a reference for pointing out anything about anything. They lie continually and other news organizations then swear to it. So I still cannot say there is a legitimate reason for any of the hate spewed at Mr. Trump. One thing they all seem to agree on that nothing Trump can do can redeem him from his plight. Everybody in the world, alive or dead are granted the right of redemption by God except for Donald Trump.

Do as I do instead of doing as I say. You'd swear that CNN always tells the truth but it is not so and not hardly so. Please permit me to use CNN in the rest of this book to represent all left wing media as it will make it easier for you and I and I will use lots less words than to cover all of the lefties. After all, it is a given that if the major left NY Times says it—lie or truth—about Trump, all the media lackies follow suit and the public is saturated.

The latest example pointed out by Rush Limbaugh continually on his radio show is that the people driving this impeachment notion are left-wing base voters who have been subjecting themselves to and buying 100% all of this media for over two years. From the show:

“They were told every day, “Trump’s gone.” They were told every day, “Trump colluded.” They were told every day, “Trump was a cheater.” They were told every day that Trump colluded with Putin, that Trump stole the election... that Hillary was the legitimate winner! Trump was not.” They were told every day that Trump cheated, told every day that Trump was just the worst reprobate ever.” They did not have to believe it.

Yet, they believed it — and can you blame 'em? I mean, their media assured them it was so and when CNN says so, it is better than E F Hutton.. So they had no problem believing CNN. I mean, they didn't really need the media, but the media was daily if not hourly reinforcement.

Rush Limbaugh noted that this was one of the things that constantly amazed him and still amazes him. The media, aka CNN, that has lied to and misled its entire audience has yet to admit the truth or apologize for the lies. It has yet to ask any forgiveness, has yet to even explain it. They just move on to the next phony hoax, taking what's left of their audience with them. Limbaugh quotes accurate statistics frequently about how quickly CNN is losing its audience.

He then explained why they believe it all hook, line, and sinker. “But these people are imbalanced to begin with. They're liberals. They're not solidly put together. They're not mentally adjusted anyway — and then you lie to them every day and you build up their expectations that what they want most in the world, Trump in jail, is only a matter of time away from happening. And, folks, I don't know how many of you took the time to watch all that. I did. From the New York Times, to the Washington Post, to CNN, to MSNBC, they did everything but promise that Trump was guilty. Time and again, the media was proven wrong and yet, their loyal followers who will not watch Fox, will not listen to conservatives such as Hannity and Rush himself, long to get in their easy chairs and turn the station to CNN for “the only truth.” No kidding!

When Trump came down the escalator I was not sure he was my guy but the more I saw the “We Love Obama and Hillary” networks and writers defame Trump, the more I liked him and I loved his pro-people, anti-swamp message. Trump took a while to get accustomed to the debate stage but he got better and better and his message was solid: America First!. It was about time.

By the time the election period came, I knew that I was voting for Donald Trump. I am a registered Democrat so I had to wait until the general election. In PA Dems cannot vote in the R primary. My

sister-in-law, an always major liberal switched to Republican despite the left's message to hate Trump, just so she could vote for Trump. I was amazed. More and more Pennsylvanians were clamoring for the truth. There still is no truth in the Democrat Part.

For me, Trump quickly broke through the pack of Republicans and began his showdowns with his real opponent, Hillary Clinton. Like many Democrats, I had had enough of the Clintons, but my predilection to Trump was more because of him and not because of Clinton. It had more to do with the fact that he reminded me of a last man standing to prevent a huge country from going off a big cliff.

At the end of the day, when the dust had settled, and the battle was over, the last man standing won. Donald Trump won the election despite all odds. In many ways he got elected because he was the last man standing between an Obama-American hell-hole and a return to the Promised Land of our founders.

Despite the Democrats' failure to accept the results of the election and their incessant attempts to undue the results of the election through one scheme after another, Trump is more popular today than when he got elected. His supporters respect him because despite some human failings as we all have, he is a good man and he is keeping his promises to the American people despite taking flack from all sides on every issue.

For many regular guys, such as myself, President Trump represents a welcome change from establishment elitist politics. He genuinely loves America and he works for Americans first. His great ideas for solving the issues facing America today lined up with the thinking of most Americans who were paying attention and who were annoyed at the prior administration and wimpy Republicans who would rather grease their own skids than work for the good of the American people.

I am glad that you are reading this book, so you too can understand why Donald Trump was not a default for president. He was the clear choice of Americans who think I wrote an essay early in his campaign that I titled: God gave us Donald Trump. I stand by that

thought even after the Democrats continued to add Russian and now Ukrainian characters into their daily soap opera.

They are sore losers and they are happy to lie and cheat to have their way. The union of the corrupt media with the Democrat party makes Americans who love America see how dishonest they are in their attempts to do anything to have their way.

For thinking Americans who are not brainwashed by CNN, the Democrat shenanigans are getting old. Three years of the same crap is more than enough. Their sham impeachment is just another day of the soap opera that lowers my respect for Democrats more and more every day. I have never been more pleased with a vote than my vote for Donald J. Trump.

Nobody is perfect. Even JFK loved the opposite sex a little too much and Bill Clinton had his problems that were far worse than Trump's. Donald Trump has a fine wife, Melania and wouldn't we all like to have a life like his with such a loving family. With a bunch of kids of his own, he is clearly pro-life and makes his stance on that major issue well known. He is anti-infanticide—a new platform for the Democrats. He is for America first. Whatever he was in the past, I forgive him. I am pleased as are many Americans that he is working hard for us.

Yes, he is a great man and he is already becoming a great president for you, me, and all those who love America. I asked a number of my friends who are anti-Trump on everything. I asked them to respond to a set of questions about why they hate Trump so much. I wanted facts and examples, not CNN's opinion. They were all ready to offer their opinion like he's a liar but they had no facts as ammunition and decided in the end not to submit a response.

When we hit Chapter 1, I will reveal the questionnaire and you will see that Trump hates cannot come up with facts—just CNN's distorted opinion of the facts. They won't give the tax cut back but they claim it helped only the 1%ers. Many of these folks are well-to-do which quite frankly lets them pretend that Trump is not necessary. But for regular Americans, he is a god-send.

Trump is very smart. He knows business and we are already experiencing an enlivened economy. With substantial foreign business experience, he is setting America up as the top dog in the world, and as expected, he is making no apologies.

Trump is a tough American, so we can count on not being pushed around in foreign affairs or delicate negotiations. Our new president as expected, is a winner all the way around. He hates to lose and seldom does. The bulk of Americans are very happy that we now have someone in charge who believes we can win, and he is leading us all in our new winning ways. .

The weaknesses of the Republican Party came out in spades in the primary season and continued as weak-kneed RINO such as Jeb Bush, John Kasich, Lindsey Graham, John McCain RIP, and the Fake American, Mitt Romney decided to become tools for the Democrats. During the campaign Donald Trump did not even give them lip service.

In his own way, Mr. Trump told them and all the establishment elites where to go. I like that. These RINOs and their Marxist friends across the aisle had been destroying America for their own benefit. It took a guy with guts and stamina to beat them. The last man standing stood against them and won a great victory for the American people.

Donald Trump first whooped everybody who was anybody in the GOP. He then ran against a person that some call a withered fascist--Hillary Clinton. There were many Democrats like me who felt that we could not afford a big liar like her in the White House. We were all in for Donald J. Trump.

For those who can ignore the media fake news and outright lies, there is plenty to admire and respect about President Trump. Watching his children in action at the GOP convention in 2016 and the chemistry within the family, Americans got the full sense of what a fine man and a fine dad he really is.

I had the good fortune several weeks ago to be channel surfing as a huge Trump Rally was about to take place in Minneapolis. I sat on the edge of the bed and watched the Trump Rally speech wipe out about half of the Tucker show, the entire Hannity show, and half or more of the Ingraham Angle. It was rivetting.

Trump stood up there saying everything Americans believe in and Democrats are afraid to hear and the corrupt media choose to not report. He's already done more for America and Americans than any president—ever. You could see his experience and his Wharton School education in action. What a smart man and excellent speaker. His talk was about two full hours and it was fascinating. I needed a bio break and yet he persisted and gave no courtesy breaks to supporters glued to his every word. It was historical I ran to the facilities as soon as he hit his Keep America Great Crescendo.

I was so keyed up that when I came back and Fox put the repeat of the rally back on, I watched a major part of it again. CNN won't show Trump Rallies because they are in the Dem tank and they would lose a lot of Dem swimmers who get all their news from CNN if they ever showed the real Trump without their negative annotations. So, for all good Americans I have included every word of the Minneapolis speech in its own chapter of this book. I hope you like it and you believe that it is well worth your time. God Bless America. You won't get anything like this from the crooked US press.

America needs Donald Trump—a businessman and a great negotiator to compete in the world. We learned big time that we did not need somebody like the former president who unfortunately for the country found business as a necessary evil. Barack Obama chose to have nothing to do with sound business principles while being in charge of the US economy. Hillary Clinton was ready to execute a same-ole strategy—more of the same—a third Tmore or less of Obama. The people said “no.”

The former president gave the impression for years that he had true disdain for America and Americans. It was as if he would have loved

all Americans to give up their freedoms and become government dependents in a socialist or communist America.

I am convinced he would have liked America to give up its position as #1 in the world. Trump is clearly for America and Americans-First. He demonstrated that time and time again in his nearly 400 huge campaign rallies. Trump was a Nationalist running as a Republican because it made business sense to not go third party.

Hillary was more like Obama—socialist and Marxist. She came off even more radical than Obama. For example, Hillary never seemed to be too keen on freedom. She likes her own freedom for sure but not yours. She was working on eliminating the Bill of Rights and had already earmarked the 1st and 2nd Amendments of the Constitution for removal.

Yes, we were at the point in which a presidential candidate's position of not being actively opposed to the Bill of Rights was a key selling point for their candidacy.

The GOP today is still full of losers and babies who won't even keep their vows made in the pledge to support the Party's own nominee. Mitt Romney is the worst GOP of the worst GOPs since Lincoln. No wonder the prior president was treated as an emperor. His sad agenda received no interference from the whiny and wimpy Republicans. They quaked at the sight of Obama. Trump doesn't quake at anything. He's not only America. He's an all-American.

For years, I have hoped that somebody such as Rush Limbaugh or Donald Trump or somebody with influence and power and money would come along to change our two-party system. I put my vision to words in two books, the first, written five years ago titled, *Kill the Republican Party*, and the second written in the summer of 2018 titled *It's Time for the John Doe Party*.

The idea is to rid the party of the swamp and start over again with a new name such as *The American Party* or the *John Doe Party*, hoping to attract all current Republicans other than the swamp, and all Democrats who are like me, pro-American to a fault. It is still a

dream yet for many like me we are watching the Republican Congress very closely. So far, they stink.

For this ole conservative Democrat, the Republicans for years—even when my dad and I voted together before he died, always seemed to be the better choice than the far-left whacko Democrats. Yet, after Reagan, there were still bad choices and weak men.

Donald Trump has a lot of Reagan toughness and goodness in him. He has a great plan for America and in this book, in talking about the respect most Americans have for the President, we also answer definitively the question of "Why Trump Got Elected!" First of all, he was and continues to be the best choice. Second, he is honest. Third, he will keep his word and make America great again in ways in which Americans will all be so pleased. Trump is already a great president having accomplished more in three years than Presidents do in eight. With a year plus four years left, his greatness will become even more obvious to his detractors. I fear, however that they will lie to themselves rather than admit it.

America has had more than one economic issue for sure, but it still is the best place to live on earth. Our nation at one time just a few years ago was full to the brim with economic issues. When tackled one by one, many have been solved and if the Democrats and the corrupt press would get out of the way, the solution for most of the others is right around the corner.

They all can and will be solved and right now, those left are works in process—being solved thanks to the new President. This book shows the problems that during the Obama years prevented many people in American from having a good life. Donald Trump and Mike Pence have taken on the mission to make life better for all Americans

For example records are being set every day giving jobs to people who have not had a job offer in years. For example, black and Hispanic unemployment rates both just hit another all-time low, proving that the Trump administration's focus on providing equal opportunity to all Americans is doing more to empower racial minorities than any of the divisive approaches the Democrats have

ever tried. It just did not happen. Trump's plans and policies made it happen.

I sure hope you enjoy this book and I hope that it inspires you to continue to take action. Our Congress can certainly be more pro-American and more responsive to the people's needs and not their own. I hope the book in some ways helps you look at things differently. Our new president has settled in and he is already implementing a host of innovative items on his agenda. I hope you digest Trump's entire plan, be willing to adopt it, and add to it your own positive notions for building a better America. And, please do not trust the press to do your thinking for you.

Together, we can help make the US a far better country. We should smile as we have accomplished our first and best objective. We now have a president who loves America and Americans. We elected Donald Trump as our president. Now, we must support his hard work and speak up to the Congress when they get in his way.

Brian W. Kelly, Author

About the Author



Brian W. Kelly is a retired Assistant Professor in the Business Information Technology (BIT) program at Marywood University, where he also served as the IBM i and midrange systems technical advisor to the IT faculty. Kelly developed and taught many college and professional courses in the IT and business areas. He is also a contributing technical editor to IT Jungle's "The Four Hundred" and "Four Hundred Guru" Newsletters.

A former IBM Senior Systems Engineer, he has an active consultancy in the information technology field, (www.kellyconsulting.com). He is the author of 217 other books and hundreds of articles about IT and topics about America.

Book #72 is called *Saving America The Trump Way* and has a number of suggestions that when added to Trump's own, can Keep America Great Again.

Brian Kelly is a frequent speaker at US events such as COMMON, IBM conferences, and other technical conferences and computer user group meetings across the United States. Brian is always ready to accept invitations to speak at political rallies on behalf of conservative and nationalist candidates.

Brian ran for Congress as a conservative Democrat in 2010, took no donations, and shook up the political world in Northeastern PA when he scored 17% of the vote in a three man-race.

Chapter 1 When given the chance, Trump Haters say nothing



Many of my friends and I think the world of Donald J. Trump regardless of the spew from the concocted venom of the daily soap opera that the media dishes out each day. This vile stew has been brewed each and every day—ever since Trump came down the escalator. And, you can count on lots more for the next five years. It isn't going to end ever. Corrupt politicians who chose not to follow the Constitution will see to that.

I do have another subset of friends and they have subsets also who are so hateful of the President that they argue after a few beers that Donald J. Trump is so, so bad, may be the only person, living or ded, ever to whom God will / has withhold his redemption. In other words, no matter what Trump does for the rest of his life from his last

egregious sin, according to this group, he is doomed to the everlasting fire. Case closed. That's tough medicine for sure.

Considering mass murderers Hitler and Mao and sex opportunists, Bill Clinton, Warren Harding and JFK have a shot at an eternal reward instead of eternal damnation, it is tough to believe the overt Trump-haters really mean for Trump to pay for such a heavy toll for Trump to pay for his offenses. What offenses. Funny how that questions shuts up the critics.

Ironically, there is one really bad guy in history who never gets compared to Trump. It must be an oversight. Yet, apparently this villain too has a chance at redemption. Trumo—no way but Attila the Hun,—yes, he has a chance. How is that? “He is not or was not ever Trump.” Who knows who Attila the Hun is anyway. Most of us have no idea.

Today, we would have to be studying Roman History to get a glimpse at what a terrible savage he was. But Trump according to today's Never Trumpers, is worse.

Though we know little about him as a rule, we all have heard the name of *Attila the Hun*. It is synonymous with cruelty and barbarity. Most people know nothing about him other than that he was a “bad guy”. He was one of, though certainly the most infamous, of the pagan, barbarian enemies of the late Roman Empire. He was known as the “Scourge of God.” Heck, even Trump is not referred to as “The Scourge of God.” Yet Attila gets redemption and Trump does not. Humph! Fair? .

I wrestled with the notion of putting the facts exactly about “*why they hate him*” down in print. But, most do not know themselves other than they heard stuff on CNN. So, it would not be as easy in practice as in speculation. To be fair, it would have to be something they had written—not something they simply said because the spoken word is altered. Who remembers all the nuances of an oral conversation?

I was troubled about how, if I tried, I could best capture specifically the facts about what Trump haters have to say about the man they love to hate. These people tell me their negative opinions all the

time—when I don't have pen and scratch pad to scribe their eloquence. These are times when a conversation, despite cautions from all, drifts into a political direction.

When I finished other projects and became very serious about this project, I thought how about how to get the information I needed for this chapter. I thought if I could tell my friends and others about this book and I would agree ahead of time, before I printed any examples about how Trump supporters respect the president, the Trump-haters among the crowd, would have the opportunity to have their say. I figured their input would be so damning that would burn the readers' eyes so bad I might need to supply an effective antidote as a supplemental item along with the book itself.

We conservatives all know when talking to a liberal and they would say they know from talking to a conservative that the other side is always trying to out-shout and out-clever the opposition. We've all been there over the last three years of Trump hate. From the family dinner table to the neighborhood tavern over these years, the intensity is so high that many a friendship has been dismembered.

When I was prepared to execute my plan, I promised my friends and in fact anybody who I reached from random-sent-emails, that I would publish every word that they wrote as they vented against the President. I would identify their work only if they wished. I was looking for honest opinions with identification or not.

I promised I would not alter a word that they might write. I said I had a limited time to put their work in this book and I was assured by enough of them that they would tell me why they hated Donald Trump. Yet, they did not choose to deliver even after reminders. It was silent.

They did not do what they promised me so I have nothing from the other side (the hate-Trump side) other than what I show below—some random emails from the past. They came from my in-box but since they did not agree to be published, the names of the senders are not included.

For me to have anything to show, I had to search my very own in-box. I found a few items that I am using to show that I have had discourse about hating Trump with a number of people who do, in fact, hate Trump. However, they chose not to write what they promised about how they feel about Mr. Trump and I respect that. They simply chose even after being reminded, not to find the time to provide the negative verbiage against President Trump that was promised. And, so, they submitted nothing and said nothing. Like the Beatles' song, "No Reply!".

I did not spend a lot of time going back to their emails about why they hated Trump and I did not ask them for their permission for what I found in these emails. Nonetheless, below you will find some pieces of email correspondence of mine with good people who do not like the President. That is an understatement, I assure you.

So with random labels for their comments I found three of my friends who had never asked for anonymity but I provided it anyway as they made mini-rants about President Trump. Here are three. I label them with made up initials, not to be construed with whom these folks may really be:

JD

Response to a Bernie Sanders income email was "Wonder how much that person in the WH gave to charity. Why don't you open up a go fund me site for yourself."

All Trump loves is himself and could care less about you. You are too naive to see that.

BL

"Come on. The World's biggest immoral cheater crook never truthful and most importantly Coward. Five times coward and daily coward. My father spent nearly four years in WWII and for him and everyone else who has served I would love to beat the hell out of him."

MiRa

*“Hi Brian, “Brilliant writer that you are perhaps you can send a letter to **King Donald** and explain what the Constitution says so that even the smartest King in whole world can understand it. To investigate... He is not above the law of the land, and Congress has the right to investigate the President.”*

Mike

--- End of examples---

The pieces above were put together by regular people, not writers who have consciously chosen to have their works published. They are regular Joes who were telling me what they thought in regular guy type emails.

None of the people in the submissions above, who told me they would submit one paragraph to several pages, submitted anything after perhaps giving it some additional thought. In the final analysis, though they hate Trump, it was not enough to make any of them be brave enough to say why they hated him at all or so much. I think they feared the publicity.

Several weeks before I needed my identified and some random “Trump haters” to submit material that at one time, I was confident I would receive, and I was confident that I could include their autographed hate speech to include for this chapter of this book, I was disappointed, Nothing came,

I had sent out this text in the body of the email I present immediately below. I knew the email would reach many people as I sent it to about 200 or more people including all known, living, members of my high school graduating class.

The people to whom I sent this included those who had been busting me for years and it included people who hardly knew me. After I knew enough time had gone by that it was apparent that the email recipients had either chosen not to participate or they were sitting on

the fence eternally. Many were those who had told me originally that they absolutely hated the President.

At first, i figured I would get at least ten submissions. I received zero. I was surprised. I thought the people, many of whom had shown me the venom in their hearts over three years regarding Trump would use all that hate to compose some revealing items about their true feelings for the President.

One of my friends who is a trump supporter sent me an email before he knew my luck had been so bad in attracting Trump haters to say what they felt. He thought he could get a bunch of his buddies who had been offering their requisite hate speech about Trump but he was not sure that It would come back to hurt me so he asked:

“Very interesting are you really sure you want to do this. Also no doubt I can forward this to a few people who absolutely hate Trump and would send you some pages I am sure... Let me know what you think

I responded with:

From Me I am doing it...I don't want to be named in anybody's rant. Other than that, even possibly profanity, I won't change anything in what they write--even misspellings. It's all theirs whatever they say. Funny, I had about five people at least on my list, T. They were definitely doing this yet in the end they all backed down by not submitting anything. They are all wind.,, no guts. Then, after I had waited for the hate and venom from his people for enough time, I asked if anything would be coming from him by sending out a note that said:

From Me-- Yo T--- My own friends who are trump haters did not respond. I think people do not want the PR
As confident as my friend was that the Never Trumpers would light a flame on the Internet after I explained that even my Trump haters did not send me anything, he realized he was not getting anything from his friends when he sent me back this response:

From T “Very, very interesting.

Summation: The lack of courage from the far left or those who seemingly represent the far left to their friends was very quiet. I was surprise for how much these windbags made it seem they would take any avenue to say how rotten Trump is. Yet they were quiet.

I will end this chapter with very brief article from Josh Kantrow from American Thinker October 2019. I was disappointed that I had not amassed enough hate to fill a full chapter but that does not mean it is not out there. Josh has a some friends who sound like mine so I hope you enjoy it.

Life among the Trump-haters

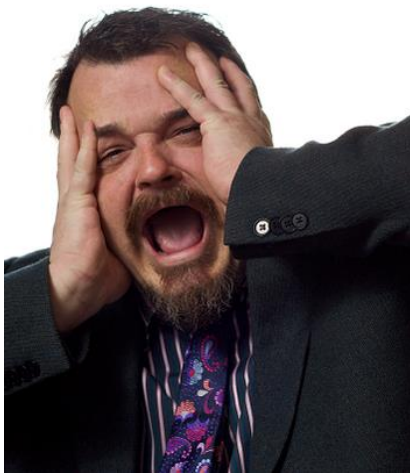
from American Thinker By [Josh Kantrow](#) October 7, 2019

My anti-Trump friends have truly lost it. I guess because I'm one of the few Republicans they really interact with, and perhaps because I've done a lot of media appearances lately, they are taking it out on me. Big time.

<< A Trump hater.

Their bile comes in all forms — nasty text messages, emails, and tagging me on their Facebook pages to try to generate traffic for themselves and get me to waste hours of my life arguing with their deranged Trump-hater friends (most of whom hate all Republicans). I have ignored them.

Perhaps my favorite screed is this: "Until you get on the right side of history, I'm gonna need to re-evaluate our friendship. (Proving the old adage that no good deed goes



unpunished, I helped this "friend" find a job after he was out of work for six months.)

Or this one, from a true limousine liberal who is constantly screaming "Unity!" from the comfort of his lily-white suburb, where he move d when it was time to put his kids in school: "You are a disgrace. Hillary was right about you and your fellow Trump supporters."

Look, I'll be the first to admit I was not happy (with good reason) that Obama was president, but I never stooped to one tenth of the level of obsession and hatred these folks have. I'm lucky to have a full life, with many hobbies and interests that don't involve politics, and wonderful family and friends.

These folks need to get a life. The last time I checked, the United States is experiencing unprecedented peace and prosperity, and Trump hasn't gotten us into any unnecessary wars, signed any stupid deals that hand over billions to a terrorist state that it uses to threaten our allies, or drawn any red lines in the sand that he failed to enforce. Further, he hasn't spent eight years taunting those of us who have worked hard to get where we are that we "didn't build that." Nor has he tried to redistribute our hard-earned money.

So if these Trump-haters think their texts, emails, and tagging are going to get me to stop speaking out on radio, TV, American Thinker, the Chicago Tribune, other outlets, they are dead wrong.

Josh Kantrow is a Republican and pro-Israel activist and a cyber-security lawyer in Chicago.

Read more:

https://www.americanthinker.com/blog/2019/10/life_among_the_t_rumphaters.html#ixzz63evmIVLc

Follow us: [@AmericanThinker on Twitter](#) | [AmericanThinker on Facebook](#)

My request to the Trump Haters

In the body of a directed email, I sent the following text: It did not matter if I received the email response from a friend of a friend of a friend or just a friend or even an enemy as long as I received the text from the person who sent it and they had approved its publishing. For your edification, I bolded and increased the font of my message in the email. It is self-explanatory. Here it is:

Beginning:

Friends,

Delete this email immediately please if you are offended by the name "TRUMP. " There is no reason to respond unless you want to do so.

This email cited a book that I was about to write.

Please do not hold my opinion against me nor will I, yours.

Expected Title of Book: *Why Trump Supporters Respect Donald Trump*

Subtitle: *The Minnesota Rally was the Finest Speech any President has every given*

Besides other chapters, the full speech is presented in this book with comments and annotations

Other front cover text:

President Trump was and continues to be the peoples answer to deep anti-establishment anger and discontent.

Dear Friends and those in receipt of this email.

In Chapter 1 of this book, I hope to include credited or uncredited paragraphs written by a number of my friends or others who absolutely hate the current president.

[I have heard there are many such people among the US citizenry.]

[As you will see, I tried to bait the recipient to be upset and thus clear their thoughts out in their submission]

Everybody has an opinion. Almost all of my closest friends are Trump supporters in that they believe he is doing the best job of any recent president in draining the swamp and taking on the corrupt, biased, lying, ant-American media. I have friends who I will always respect as humans who do not feel this way at all and quite the opposite. However, I always get accusations about Trump from most of them and not facts. For example what I would like to know is

- 1. Who first told you Trump was evil and bad?**
- 2. What news media is your chief source of Trump input?**
- 3. Do you also hate Rush Limbaugh?**
- 4. Do you think that impeachment is the only way to solve the "problem" with Trump? Why?**
- 5. Would it be OK if the Republicans initiated impeachment immediately on the next Democrat president and made up stuff to fill in the blanks-- or even told the truth.**
- 6. Should impeachment hearings be open like Nixon and Clinton or should they be behind closed doors.**
- 7. Is Adam Schiff telling the truth about Trump and the Ukraine?**
- 8. Knowing Trump is a billionaire, would you think he might have been tempted about the opposite sex more than you or I?**
- 9. Do you think Trump loves or hates God. Why?**
- 10. Do you think the Democrats are honest when they speak about Trump? Provide factualexamples?**

- 11. If Trump found out that the cure for cancer had already been discovered and he forced medical authorities to begin saving people**

with the solution, would that change your opinion of him? Why / Why not?

12. Do you think the media helps the people understand Donald Trump as president by telling the truth or do they simply look for stories that they can spin to hurt the president's standing with the people?

13 Any other important notions about the President you would like to add.

Please refrain from vulgarities.

Summation of what happens next:

My plan is to have at least ten individuals who do not like Trump and believe he is bad for America to offer their thoughts on the subject in the first chapter [this chapter] of the book. I would like you to submit a paragraph or a page or several and tell me if I can quote you by using your signature on your page or paragraph. I promise I will not alter even one of your words. I have written 217 books so far and I can guarantee you will be in this new book if you offer your comments and you give me permission. You can also write a paragraph and withhold a signature. Or you can use a nickname or initial so that you can identify “your stuff” when and if you show the book to your family at Christmas time.

If you like Trump but have friends that don't and they would like to be in this book, they are welcome also. I will print as many submissions as I can. I will not annotate any—even those that are the most damning to my own personal thinking about the President.

It may take me three more weeks to put this book together. I have written about twenty books since August as I can whip through them pretty quickly. You can see the books I have written over the last number of years by visiting [amazon.com/author/brianwkelly](https://www.amazon.com/author/brianwkelly). This book will be published on Amazon in both paperback form and kindle form.

I will reimburse anybody who offers a paragraph for a kindle download so it is free to you. If you choose to buy a paperback, I will reimburse you the Kindle cost. So, let's say a kindle book cost \$3.99 and this book in paperback on Amazon cost \$14.95, I will send you four dollars. to help defray your costs.

In my part of the book I will tell the story about how I believe that God gave America Donald Trump so if you want to take issue with anything I might say or things that you have to get off your chest, this is your chance. You have a right to your opinion and I cannot wait to print it. .

To communicate about this, just respond to this email. Tell me if and when I should expect to receive your paragraph, page, or pages.

Thank you.

The irony in my making this request is from taking it on the chin when in liberal surroundings, I expected a ton of responses. I sent the above text to at least 200 other email subscribers. Not all of them had agreed to offer a contribution but liberals are so mouthy when they face the truth in public among liberals, I assumed incorrectly that they would relish the opportunity to offer their venom to the people like me and you, who do not listen to CNN or MSNBC and who love free speech and the truth. None of my friends chose to submit anything. I bet Josh Kantrow would have had the same problem.

FYI, if this chapter did not give Trump haters enough time even though they after the fact volunteered to take no time in this book, there is hope. I found a site where you can hate and hate and hate. Just google I h@te donald trump and you'll get the Facebook Link to go hate all you want. Enjoy!

Chapter 1 I Heard Some People Hate Trump!



Aren't they cute?

You know who they are. They make sure you say it is OK to not talk politics. Then, when you think you are enjoying a beer with them, and not talking politics, they whack you with something they think is a Trump gotcha of gotchas—so bad a thing they know about Trump that you could not have considered it while you were enjoying your shot and beer. Nonetheless, wham! You have been liberal-bombed. It is a new term for when you're enjoying life at the request of a no-politics guy, and yet, you get pummeled by a pile of verbal crap heaved by the same liberal Trump hater.

It is a dishonest leftist hit for sure but then again, the Dem hits of today all reek of the stench of dishonesty and a pinch of corruption and a dash of just being bad guys.



Now, these ladies really are cute

I respect Donald Trump. I don't just like him, I think he is a special guy. He was not necessarily the best teenager or young adult, but he did not run for President in his twenties. How many of us would pass the "good guy" test before we matured? Trump always had more than anybody else so we might suggest he had a tougher time being normal than normal people. He always had more money than anybody else. He was taller. He was better looking. He was smarter. In life, in many ways, Donald Trump was better in many ways than most. And, yes he learned it and yes, he knew it.

As such, he was not the best guy all the time. Nor was he as bad as his critics say. He was not the only one but with his family money. He had four siblings. It was easier in life for all of them, though Dad, Fred Trump did try to rein them in. Trump was not obsessed with all he had. He did not give it a thought. It was how it was.

Donald Trump was not like me nor were his friends. Looking back, I could have been called a model teenager. At Meyers High School, I never saw so many pretty girls in all my life. I thought of girls all through Grade School and High School as sugar and spice and

everything nice. No female had to worry about me. My dad never took me aside for the birds and bees talk. He figured I would pick it up. One way or another I was taught to be a gentleman. I had to work hard for every penny I got as a teenager and all through life. Think about what a fine man my dad was. He and my mother were far different than those today who find a place and live together before they get married. I make no judgments here...just saying to make a point.

My father and mother were in love. It was the depression. They had no money. They got married and never told their parents. They continued to live in their family homes—not together—for six months before my father told my grandfather on my mother's side and eventually, he won the right to live at my mother's house. There was a lot of love there.

As the son of a millionaire, tall, and handsome, Trump knew of a world most of us did not know. Until he was twelve, he had it all. The way I see it, it was the norm. He figured it was what it was.

Trump, who is about my age, did not have folks like me as his best friends. My dad and families like ours did not have the resources to send children to private schools. We probably were unaware of the fact that the very rich lived like that. I never recall it being discussed. Trump and his friends all had a few extra bucks. He had whatever he wanted for most of his life. He had more money than I could dream of.

When I got off the Soda truck at 16 years old and got my 4 bucks for a full shift on a Saturday, it was that and my pinboy money and paper boy money that enabled me to go on a nice date with my high school sweetheart. She was a nice young lady and she was very sweet. For most of my years from 15up to 19, it was the same young lady.

My dad knew that Hollywood stars had a different life than most normal people with all the beautiful women in Hollywood. When we would have a beer when I was in my twenties, and even before that, we talked about things. He often said to me about the handsome men in Hollywood—BTW, my father was a very handsome man.

My dad said that he was glad that he was not burdened by the temptations of the Hollywood actors. That just about nets it out. Donald Trump almost his whole life was burdened by those temptations – both the good parts and the bad parts that my dad was worried about. Without such temptations, good men have an easier time continuing to be good men.

My father liked being himself. He was a good man. He was not looking to be anybody but Edward J. Kelly. If he had been a movie star and the ladies longed for him and came after him, his life would have been much more complicated. But, he did not have to face such temptation. He was glad he did not have to endure the temptation to choose not to be a good man. My father was a religious man and wanted his behavior in life to assure him a place with God for eternity.

Growing up in my family, we were nowhere close to rich but most of my life, I know we never thought we were poor. God was good to us for sure, thought our digs were never in fashion magazines. We were all OK with that.

Yet, when I look back, no matter when—during the growing up period, when I was in grade school or high school, the only conclusion a thinking individual could reach was that the Kelly family was definitely poor—period.

Tough growing up Trump

Nonetheless, we were rich in spirit and we boys had a great dad to emulate and a mother to adore. Not everybody has such good fortune. Donald Trump's dad Fred loved him for sure as did his mom, Mary, but Trump's strong will even as an adolescent was not something, it seems, that his dad could handle well.

Fred Trump gave his son tough, strict rules to live by. My dad and most dad's also give their kids good rules or there would be no order in a family. Young Trump's rules, because he had so many more

things in his life. More than likely had tougher rules that he “had to” follow. I followed my rules but young Trump had so many great things “given” to him that he broke family rules, well assured that he had outfoxed those who were checking on such things. It was not just his dad.

Of course finding the rascal trump who would often disobey dad’s dictates was another matter. Trump, for example would often stray well off the path the rules dictated. For example, he would often violate a major rule by skipping school and taking the train into Manhattan on many an afternoon. He would go mostly after school but also after skipping school well before he was thirteen years of age. He would go with a buddy and the two would buy things that were unavailable in the neighborhoods. For example he loved to buy stink bombs and all kinds of “nefarious” adolescent goodies in the stores of the Big Apple. Dad knew nothing about their mis-adventures. Like all dads for the most part, Fred Trump wanted all his children to be the best.

When his father found out about the unauthorized misadventures, Donald Trump had to spill all the beans and his dad found that his son had been a repeat offender on a number of rules violations.

Fred Trump was beside himself about controlling his errant som. His conclusion was that the only way he could assure that his son would grow up right was to send him off to a military school. He wanted his son to grow up to be a worthwhile person. Neither I nor any of my friends ever had to put up with anything like that. Kicked out of the family and off to an out-of-town school—a military school to boot.

Right or wrong, Trump, the elder did not give Trump the younger the opportunity to snooker him into a less severe consequence for his mishaps. After pensive periods, though he loved his son intensely, Fred Trump decided to give up his personal preference to be in his child’s company for the probably better life outcome of choosing to send young Donald to a military school.

Dream Life ended

Many, including me, think that was tough medicine for a kid who was not into booze or drugs or stealing or any of the lifestyles associated with a reprobate. Young Trump had no vote so he had to go. The dream life ended abruptly and a new, much different and more disciplined life began. Most young boys who might have envied the pre thirteen year old Trump would not have taken on the misery of military school just to be a Trump.

The President as a young man had a history of being himself in a world that did not necessarily appreciate his nuances. Donald J. Trump for example left what they called an indelible impression in the prosperous Queens neighborhood where he evolved from a mischievous, incorrigible boy into a swaggering young man. As a he grew older, he still knew who he was but he was more intentionally cautious. All the while, he was convinced he would be joining his father in the business world one day. And all would be well again.

As he got older and matured, he remembered his father's lessons: "I learned from my father that every penny counts, because before too long your pennies turn into dollars."

Most Americans do not get the chances Mr. Trump had in his life because their dads do not have the resources of Fred Trump. Fred Trump Sr. had an estimated net worth of \$250 – \$300 million at the time of his death in 1999. This wealth came from his career as a successful businessman. As a real-estate developer, he built thousands of homes and also found considerable success with his own company.

My dad, for example, worked for the Stegmaier Brewery until it went out of business when my dad was 57 years old. At Stegmaier he was well respected and one of just a few who could handle their 600 can per minute flagship canning machine. By the time the Brewery folded, dad had "raised" us all and we all had jobs. I see my dad as a success but I know life was not easy for him in giving my siblings and I our start in life.

The best we got was the best he could give. We had a warm home, plenty of food, and a lot of love. That's a lot. We expected nothing else and dad had nothing else to give. None of us went into business for ourselves until after our first careers were over having worked for various small and large organizations in America.

If I had been admitted with scholarship to a private school, our family resources would not have helped me if I messed up. Folks like you or I would have been thrown out for just one miscue in the schools. But, because of his status in life, a young Trump learned to frolic, game the system, and win the day. The schools did not want to lose Fred Trump's favor.

For all his years, his father Fred C. Trump's successes as a real estate developer paid for the private schools, the limousines and the twelve years in the 23-room house to which Donald and his four siblings grew accustomed.

Yet ,Donald also learned that comfort and security could be fleeting if his grades or his behavior were poor. His dad was tough and not a pushover at all. When Donald was 13, for example, his father had enough of his shenanigans and abruptly sent him to a military boarding school. In his new life, instructors would strike him if he misbehaved and the requirements to exist in this environment included daily inspections and strict curfews.

"He was essentially banished from the family home," said his biographer, Michael D'Antonio. "He hadn't known anything but living with his family in a luxurious setting, and all of a sudden he's sent away. That's a rough way to start out in life."

"I was a wise guy, and they wanted to get me in line," Trump explained. "Thinking back, it was a very positive influence."

For those twelve years up to the year he became too old to play Little League Baseball, Trump definitely had it made.

Unlike most families in the neighborhood, the Trumps had a cook, a chauffeur and an intercom system. In the early fifties, their color

television, a rarity at the time, was among the Trumps' possessions that impressed visitors and friends the most. His massive train set was a close second. Here is a quote from his biography regarding the train:

“He had the most amazing train set,” recalled Golding, a childhood friend who became a lawyer in Portland, Ore. “He had all these special gadgets and gates and switches, more extensive than anything I’d seen. I was very envious.”

I can certainly appreciate that. As a sub-nine year old, I know that I still remember my longing to come up with the \$14.95 necessary to buy the Lionel Train Starter Set. I never did get enough, but eventually I did get my train—A Marx model. It was such a big deal in my life that I wrote a book about it titled: Four Dollars & Sixty-Two Cents. By the way this book still sells on Amazon at <https://www.amazon.com//dp/0998268348>. Trains surely were special in my life. Finally, I found something, a love of trains, which the president and I have in common.

Fred Trump wanted to be a good parent

Most parents want their kids to grow up to be successful but perhaps just as important, they want their offspring to become good people. I am sure your folks did and my folks did. Well Trump’s folks did also. Fred Trump and his wife forbade their children from bad forms of behavior such as cursing, calling each other names and using nicknames and wearing lipstick, and there were surely a host of other prohibitions.

In his biography there is a story that Fred Trump “was really very kind of tightfisted,” said Peter Brant, a newsprint magnate who was among Donald’s closest childhood friends. “He didn’t give Donald a whole bunch of rope.”

As an example, he cites that in those years, it seemed that all youngsters yearned for the new mitts with intricate webbing that Rawlings had begun manufacturing. Not everybody’s dad would fork

over what it took to get one, however because it was not essential to playing ball. Peter Brant was able to persuade his father to help pay for his \$30 glove, but Donald Trump could not persuade Fred Trump to buy him one.

It was way too expensive, Fred told Donald, though he did agree to buy him a cheaper model so that he did not have to borrow a glove from a friend. If I did not have a paper route, I would not have had a baseball glove so I can relate to the importance of a mitt that works.

Some facts from Trump's biographer

Michael D'Antonio was the biographer who wrote "Never Enough: Donald Trump and the Pursuit of Success." His take was that Fred Trump's decision to send his son to military school was "a very severe response to a kid who hadn't gotten arrested and wasn't involved in drinking and drugging. He was essentially a smart aleck." "This was a profound rejection of Donald," he said.

He also wrote about Donald's reaction to military school. "At the beginning, he didn't like the idea of being told what to do, like make your bed, shine your shoes, brush your teeth, clean the sink, do your homework,"

His mentor at the New York Military Academy was Theodore Dobias. Dobias has offered his take recently about the young Trump and his time in the school: "We really didn't care whether he came from Rockefeller Center or whatever. He was just another name."

Dobias also noted that he could see that Trump had an innate drive for success: "He wanted to be number one. He wanted to be noticed. He wanted to be recognized. And he liked compliments." When he caught on to how it worked, he learned how to make the best of what to him was a bad situation. Young Trump went from resentful of his surroundings to winning medals for neatness and he took great pride in his grades. Additionally, Trump distinguished himself on both the baseball and football teams.

The biographers could not miss the Trump legend at the school. The word was that by his senior year, Trump became known for bringing stylish women to campus and showing them around. “They were beautiful, gorgeous women, dressed out of Saks Fifth Avenue,” recalled one of his classmates, George White.

“Ladies Man” read the caption beneath a photo in the senior yearbook of Trump. Trump always admired women.

Jeff Ortenau was a fellow cadet with whom Donald shared some thoughts and visions of life. Ortenau notes that by the time he hit eighteen, Donald Trump had a “clear sense of his own destiny, a vision he shared.”

“I’m going to be very famous one day,” Donald promised.

“You know what?” Ortenau recalls telling Trump. “You’re probably going to be president.”

Donald Trump is no longer held in high regard by a press that once fawned over his every move. Before he ran for President, all Hollywood and Network TV doors were open to him, especially NBC, who flaunted Trump being their guy like a Peacock.

They loved him but then he actually decided to be president. Like many things to which Trump aspired in life, Donald Trump actually became the President. The NBC love affair ended long before the inauguration as Hollywood and Network TV found everything they had once loved about Trump too distasteful to permit him in their midst. How about that?

To show the respect that Trump commanded as a star, consider that in January 2004: “The Apprentice” premiered on NBC. The show was created by Mark Burnett. You may recall that it offered the winner a \$250,000 job with Donald Trump for a year. More than 28 million people watched that first season’s finale. Trump was the big winner each episode regardless of who the winner actually was as he was paid \$1 million an episode. Not too shabby. Trump had the

Midas touch in his business dealings. It was not by accident. He was good.

President Trump now earns just \$400,000 a year. And, though many liberals cannot believe it, he actually does donate every penny to help the country. Recently President Trump agreed to accept a salary of \$1.00 per year, apparently because of the tax laws.

We have had a number of presidents who, thanks to a presumptive sense of entitlement, lived well-known, slimy private lives. Despite not being the first, or in reality the worst, Trump is considered to exist at the top of the slime heap by the slime-ball press. No, he is not even given a small chance for redemption by his detractors.

For example, Warren G. Harding, John F. Kennedy, and Bill Clinton long before Trump even thought about changing to politics from stardom and even though they were married, they were well known by insiders and eventually the entire world for using countless women before tossing them aside.

Were any Presidents as bad as the Trump caricature?

In terms of known dalliances, Harding, Kennedy, and Clinton top the list. Clinton almost was impeached for what some might call a lot more than simple impropriety but I bet we could find other presidents who were more discreet. After all, they ran the whole country. Trump for all we know has been a moral and upright one-girl-guy while in the White House. All the dirt in their shovel is from when he was a younger man.

Somehow these three “dudes” are deemed to be OK, but Trump’s image, in which I repeat there have been no documented trysts of any kind since he moved into the White House, is according to the sleaze media, forever tarnished. Worse than that he has no chance of redemption. The corrupt press reportedly already have a copy of Trump’s reservation on an express train to Hell upon his passing. That, my friends is the essence of Trump Derangement Syndrome.

Many Americans, mostly Democrats and members of elite academia of course believe Donald Trump has already proven he's the worst U.S. president of all time. For me the validity of these results is like taking a vote about whether Democrats or Republicans are the most honest and polling only Democrats. Naturally, in the 2017 C-Span Presidential Historians Survey, the esteemed group of academicians on the panel recognized that there's serious competition for the unwanted title of the worst president. The best we could get as to who did the voting is as follows:

“Dozens of academic experts evaluated America's commanders-in-chief based on 10 "qualities," ranging from economic management to moral authority. “

The results make one thing clear: The U.S. had a bunch of poor presidents in the 19th century, even as the country was growing into a powerhouse. Coincidentally, the Republican Party was formed in the middle of the 19th century. In the 20th and 21st century, these academics found just about every Republican in the top 20 bad guys list and they put Bush in the top 10. What else would you expect? When Trump is eligible after he leaves office in 2025, you can bet they'll replace today's recognized worst president #1 James Buchanan, who is the 15th president with President Trump, who is the 45th. It's only fair. Humph!!

Does Trump give to charity?

Including the annual donation of his total salary, it is very safe to say that Trump's annual giving is more than the Bern's total income.

I recently passed along a note that showed Bernie Sanders made over a million dollars last year and gave less than 1% of it to charity. The irony was that “The Bern” campaigns against greed and then hoards 99% of his income for himself. The guy I sent it to, a good friend but a Trump hater wrote back a factless innuendo: “Wonder how much that person in the WH gave to charity?” We don't need the President's tax returns to answer any part of that.

Sophie Austin wrote on August 19th, 2019 that “President Donald Trump continues to maintain his campaign promise to donate his \$400,000 annual White House salary with U.S. government agencies. In August 2019, a White House spokesman announced that Trump donated \$100,000, his second-quarter salary, to the U.S. Surgeon General's office. "I donate 100% of my President's salary, \$400,000, back to our Country, and feel very good about it!" Trump tweeted Aug. 16. His first-quarter salary in 2019 went to the U.S. Department of Agriculture. Trump donated his third quarter salary for 2018 to the National Institute on Alcohol Abuse and Alcoholism. Trump's older brother Fred Jr. died after struggling from alcoholism in 1981.

A famous Ronald Reagan quote and one my favorites nets out the assumption of my friend that Trump is a tightwad and a miser. Trump is actually very charitable as proven just partially by what he does with his salary. Here's Reagan at his best:

“The trouble with our liberal friends is not that they're ignorant; it's just that they know so much that isn't so.”

Are Trump supporters sold on Trump?

Yes, we are!

If Trump were not so rich, he would be a regular guy and he is in fact more of a regular guy than those big shots who hate him such as Mitt Romney and Adam Schiff. The sheer ordinariness of Trump and his coalition in which I am a silent member, is impossible to overstate. Most Democrats and the media would say “they can't observe Trump because he makes them sick.” Aren't they cute? They learn everything they know about Trump from Fake News CNN, the “Corrupt News Network.” If you can't observe the subject you are investigating, because you can never reach the truth then you cannot know anything that would be necessary to make a judgment.

Just look at some data from the Voter Study Group. It shows that more than 80% of Trump's votes came from men and women who voted for Republican nominee Mitt Romney just four years earlier.

However, few would vote for Romney today and that is a fact. He may have always been a weasel but for sure Trump supporters have promoted him to weasel since Mitt won the Senate.

The group that likes Trump contains the usual suspects among American Republicans: tax-cut advocates, religious evangelicals and Catholics, gun rights supporters and business types eager for deregulation. Trump has made sure to give each faction what they most desire just like any good politician would. That keeps them in his camp even as the media flays him with each supposed transgression—which, of course his supporters see as outright lies.

The news media's behavior also keeps Republicans in line. Republican lawmakers, I regret are mostly self-serving wimps and are worthy of little respect. With the bogus Mueller hearings and the sham closed-door impeachment hearings, there is only one thing worse than a Republican lawmaker—a Democrat lawmaker. And, the gap is huge. Whoever gave the Dems their power in the house, I hope are rethinking that big blunder.

The media makes sport of lying about Trump and keeping the truth of anything good (and he does much) that he might do in office a secret from their following. It is impossible to overstate the degree of daily vituperation visited upon the president in the media. Comics and actors use their non-political programs to attack him, often to the implicit applause of the corrupt press. Virtually all coverage outside of about ½ of the supposedly conservative Fox News and a few isolated conservative outlets is negative. It is often couched in highly hostile terms. When the hostility is open, the leftist audiences often provide reinforcement applause.

They definitely hate him and they act like it every day. No matter what successes he may have had and still may, their standing orders are to give no credit to Trump. Don't even discuss things that are not wins but break-evens Trump is not to get any credit for anything that is not bad. They will not give him an inch even when clearly he does things that should bring him a wholesale redemption. The fix is in. Trump gets no credit for any redemption. Everybody but regular people, his ardent supporters who see more than the propagandists,

are against every move Donald Trump makes. That's a tough life but Trump is an exceptionally tough fellow from years and years of practice.

Virtually all of the columnists at the New York Times and the Washington Post, America's two "most respected dailies," despise Trump – and that includes nearly all of the conservative, libertarian and Republican columnists too. Trump supporters who follow news in any form, cannot escape the daily blast of negativity.

I know that with or without their attacks, like many other conservatives, who predictably are hardened by these corrupt fake media attacks, my attitude mirrors many others who wish there was a law against professional lying and professional propaganda by the fourth estate, the supposed trustworthy media. Sometimes I wish we could bring back the founders for a year or two to clean house. They never expected free men to attack free men as we do today in America. .

As minor issues or fake issues are blown up into major catastrophes by the fake news media, it's not surprising that the press has no time to follow any real accomplishments of the president, no matter how significant and no matter what the positive impact may be on the country. They'd rather the country fail than for Trump to gain an inch.

Some call it the "boy who cried wolf" syndrome when this biased, corrupt, progressive media cries "wolf" at every passing shadow. Their mirrors show them for sure that they are indeed the wolves as they openly make false claims against Trump, always expecting their sheep to follow their lead and buy it all. Trump backers are smart and have had enough. We simply don't believe them when they say that a wolf might actually be coming. A trick pulled every day in the media soap opera need not be heeded. There will be another trick the next day. Honesty in the press is no more.

Kelly lessons v Trump lessons

I do not know what Donald Trump's lessons were every day when he was growing up in his 23-room home that was loaded with everything. One thing we know is that his dad sure was a busy, business man. Young Donald learned but I don't think that he learned what my father had learned and had taught me about life just by being "poor." I believe his dad did not encourage him to take everything that "he could out of life and that was that."

But perhaps with five Trumps, like my family size and my four siblings, his dad had a tough time keeping up with all the demands of parenting despite all the paid hands available for assistance. I like to say, "Nothing in life worth having is easy." Fr Fred Trump, his work was cut out for him. Thankfully, like my dad's, Fred Trump's kids were all smart. That does not mean they'll all make it.

Fred Jr. for example, celebrated life too much and met an early death. This affected the President big time. Donald Trump is a non-drinker. He does not dip his mind into things that might harm it. My dad, as a brewery worker loved when I gave him a sign with a Texas cowpoke on it saying: "Never trust a man who doesn't drink."

I often talked Politics with my dad. He and I voted Republican mostly as the Democrats truly were not my father's Democrat Party. We thought America deserved better. No it was not because the Republicans were all great but at least their message was good for the people. I am convinced that my dad would love Donald Trump today if he were alive. He'd watch Trump closer than a regular guy who took a nip every now and then, but like me, he would conclude that God gave us Donald Trump. So, like me, he would figure we better take care of him simply because because guys like Trump rarely come along.

My dad, I believe would say it was easier for he and Biddie to raise his five than for Fred and Mary to raise their mini-brood. We did not have as many rooms in which to hide, nor were there temptations that my dad and mom could offer us that might hurt us.

My dad may have had an easier day as a laborer than Fred Trump had as the owner of his own company. My dad worked just a seven-hour union shift at the Brewery with a half hour break for lunch, while Fred Trump's days would not end until all the business was processed. My dad had no car and he cleared his mind twice a day when he went to the public gym. Well it was as much a workout as dad walked to / from work three miles each way—each day.

Fred Trump may not have inhibited his son enough in those first twelve years as much as my dad had. But, let's face it, his dad's effort produced a president of our great United States. How about that? My dad was pleased mostly with my sister Nancy but he thought the world of us all—Ed, me, and the twins, Mary & Joseph.

My dad's efforts produced five happy children who knew they could succeed in life. My dad had us all contributing to the family from the first dollar we ever were able to earn. To get a buck to spend, for example, I was thankful to be a morning paper boy; an evening pinboy, and a weekend soda delivery person before I was thirteen years old. Those jobs helped mold me into a better man. Yes, I put a lot of my earnings into the family pot when my dad was getting laid off at the brewery. We all learned to hate Lent when Catholics would fast on beer.

I cannot know what Trump learned but I do know that from being Fred Trump's son and then becoming famous himself, the paparazzi and the gossip-mongers may have learned more about Trump than he knew about himself. That is a tough life to lead and regular guys like me did not have such burdens.

We cannot know the stress a young Trump had to feel. I do know that not having funds would limit a person in my community. If you don't have it, you can't spend it. You certainly cannot spoil yourself. Fred Trump did not want to spoil his son, though having it all, and with Donald knowing he had it all, it was a tough road to hoe.

My dad would have had Fred over for a lot of beers and they would have liked each other. My dad was #1 in eighth grade and at a time when no boy finished high school, he did well and graduated. He could have done anything but putting enough food on the table was

priority one and Brewery Workers did reasonably well for a long time until the big breweries took over.

Other than the money part, just like Trump and his buddies, every one of the guys on the baseball team were looking for the same fun thing at Meyers High School in Wilkes-Barre. Girls were special but different. Who knows if the boys in all of Trump's youth were rich and the girls were not what might have come of us. But, we loved our ladies in high school and the innocence of it all as I grew up in a small town with the just the basics. That, folks was the beauty of it all.

I do not know if he did this but Donald Trump surely had the money to look at young ladies as better priced artifacts, even like yo yos or bolo-bats or Schwinn / Roadmaster bikes, Lionel Trains or who



knows what. I really do not think so. I think Trump had a fine heart.

For Trump, for at least his first twelve years, he had it all—all he wanted and perhaps even more than he needed.

He had it made growing up. It had to be tough to be a good person under his circumstances. I hope overall he tried to be a good man.

I do not know as young people presented too early with opportunity often fail. I do know that he is a fine man today and my good friends and I are sure

happy about that. We forgive him for any of his past transgressions

and we wish him the best of good fortune in keeping America great again. We all deserve the opportunity to be good and we believe that Donald Trump wants to be good and is good. Thank God, he sent him to save America.

Above, BTW, is Bob Cratchit, in costume from “A Christmas Carol.”

Trump was the epitome of the guy who my father would not envy because it would be tougher for him as a tall, tanned, athletic, and very handsome man to get to heaven than the rest of men. But, I see him also as the man that would be the scrooge after the third visit.

Trump might have had a tough time being a good man that God would consider good. All the beautiful females in my high school, and there were many for sure, would have loved him instantly. He was taller than most, well-built, smart, and overall, he cast a very handsome figure with athletic gifts superior to most. He had all the temptations my dad cautioned me to worry about. If you want to get to heaven in the future, the point always was that you could not gobble up all the pleasures of the world and still get to heaven.

I think some of the rants on Trump include that he could not say no to all he had. Over time, he did become a better man. But, he needed his time.

I remember Jack Nicholson in a great heartwarming movie with the lovely Helen Hunt. My recollection is “You make me wish I were a better man . But here is the exact quote from the movie:

“You make me want to be a better man.”

I can’t think of a better thing to say to anybody, especially a love interest, and that is why this saying is easy to find on the Internet. To whet your memory, I know it from a movie with Jack Nicholson, who came out of “The Shining,” shining. He became Melvin Udall, a shut-in, obsessive-compulsive novelist. It looked like Melvin was loaded with cash like Trump but was having an inglorious life. Jack Nicholson as Melvin, in the movie became involved with Carol Connelly (played by Helen Hunt).

She was “just a waitress” at the restaurant where he ate on a more than regular basis. It also highlighted his gay neighbor, Simon Bishop (played by Greg Kinnear). Because of his involvement with these people, Melvin slowly started to come out of his shell and not only wished he were a better man but became a better man. In many ways he was never “Joe Shit the Ragman,” because he was rich, yet, he acted many times worse than this now famous ragman ever would have acted if he were the star in the movie.

Relating to Donald Trump, I think all his life, Trump wanted to be a better man in all things human. He did not want to be JS the RM. Now, I think he is no different than he was all his life. He does not know “Joe Shit the Rag Man” (JS the RM). However, if he had met Joe earlier in life, Joe could have taught him a lot. “Don’t be me!”

At IBM for example he taught me a lot and no, I never met him. BTW, Joe was always the guy about whom IBM hot shots (especially Tom Coco) in my office compared potential discombobulated clients and sometimes but rarely themselves. There’s more at the IBM Office that I can tell you but this is a book about Trump.

The infamous “Joe Shit the Ragman” needs no explanation. It is what it is. Everybody relates to the term upon first hearing and just as well the twenty-fifth time. It is a phrase we should take out of the “bad words list and let it out there for what it is. Nobody wants to be “Joe Shit the Ragman,” but perhaps we have been in those shoes more than we’d like to admit. We have to say it a few times to know it is just exactly what we do not want in life. But it is fun to say, if you’ll pardon me, please. “Joe Shit the Ragman” How’s that?

OK to wrap up this interruption, please permit me to say that there is a connection. Melvin Udall is not the perfection of the universe but by the time the movie gets inside of Melvin, we have learned that he is not “Joe Shit the Rag Man.” Plus, most of us wish him well. But then, again it is not an ideologically themed movie.

Ebenezer Scrooge, who might be more like Bill Murray in Scrooged might be what everybody thinks of Donald J. Trump as President.

But, my friends, this picture would only come because the same photographer from Scrooged who was at first trying to make Bill Murray into the worst Scrooge ever was hired to run down Donald Trump forever. Except in this case, there were no three ghosts to visit the Trumpster. No way. That would have a risk for the Dems and the press of possibly making Trump look could. Right or wrong, the press nor the Dems could let that ever happen. Trump can never look good as it against the drive-by media's big plan to discredit him with his base.

And so at the best and the worst, Donald Trump would become Scrooge in the Bob Kratchit story. Eventually after three ghostly visits, God sends Trump his redemption.

Neither the press nor the Democrats can ever make God deny redemption to anybody, even Scrooge. We all know that once you get redemption, chances are you become a good fellow. In this story, Trump as Scrooge, after his redemption celebrated Christmas better than anybody ever had. The big pheasants in town all began to cluck against Scrooge as their time hanging in the windows was shortened. The Kratchit's won the day and Trump as Scrooge helped sign them all up for long lives—even Tiny Tim.

I include the rest of the paragraph here because I want everybody to know that Dickens could have made a new lifetime of authoring if he had lived in Trump times. He could have used Donald Trump as the former miser. Dickens wanted the world to have hope so we know that he had a unique way of representing hope as a real idea. Here's how: Hope you recall from the movie or the book. It is an important life lesson.

Dickens represents hope because if Ebenezer Scrooge can change; maybe anyone can! Maybe even Donald J. Trump can change. Trump, who in 2019 had already changed though the liberal progressives in the media and stodgy unforgiving Dems as well as the Democrat Party at large refused to acknowledge his change. They still will not give the man a break because it is not in their daily soap opera script.

Ask your God how Dickens might write you into a book about Trump? Would God ever give up on you because you too might offer the President no hope of redemption. Why then should you find any redemption if Trump can't? Do you think if you have become a leftist who is against God and life, that you can be a good enough man or woman to be redeemed. Ask yourself.

At the beginning of Dickens' great story, we get the impression Scrooge is so stuck in his ways that nothing could possibly make him nicer or more generous. Dickens spends a lot of time in Stave One describing Scrooge as a terrible person and so his change is even more significant.

As people we often look at our own habits and think we are incapable of changing them. Progressives look at Donald Trump rather than their own faults, and want to convince the rest of mankind that Trump is incapable of ever being a good man. Yet, they know they lie. They are the wicked and they become more wicked with their false accusations against the President

In Dickens, we sort of give into the idea that we are a certain way, like stubborn, or penny-pinching. However, this story shows that even those of us who are very hardened in our ways, like the progressives' overly exaggerated description of Trump—even we can change for the better. Does that not give us all hope for ourselves and others. Can we deny such hope for the President of the United States. I think not!

I do not think that the Scrooge lesson hit Trump very well until he matured. Maybe he never knew of it until he found himself at military school. Soften your own hard heart, my friends as you too will seek the kingdom of God and you too will need the Lord's redemption. I say that if you are unwilling to deny another the Lord's redemption then it shall be denied to you.

I do not really know as I am mortal but I do think this is how it is. I believe when it is your time for the wild oats to have all been sewn, you have a right and I believe you also have a duty to redeem

yourself through your own good works. Mr. Donald J. Trump is no different from any man in that regard.

You can see his goodness and his human-ness at his famous rallies unless your heart is too hardened. If you remain hardened against the President, why, at the end of your time, would God not send you to Gehenna rather than where redemption can be found. Even though Donald Trump will never know me, I am pleased to be his friend. Most Trump friends and supporters feel the same. It may not get us to heaven but it won't send us to hell either.

Whether the three ghosts ever paid Trump a visit or not, the liberal corrupt media and the lying progressive Democrats have no right to say Trump is worse than Scrooge in that he cannot redeem himself under any circumstances. That's bull!

Donald Trum, when working for America, or when recounting his triumphs and accomplishments and promising more at his rallies, looks like the happy Scrooge on Christmas day. He is forever looking out the window for the young man to go fetch the prized turkey for the enjoyment of the Bob Cratchit family. How about you? Do you have the power given to some to forgive? Or will you deny the President his redemption? Then, if you do deny, once kind sir or madam, what should God do with you?

Is there anybody who Dickens wrote into his book, that would not tell me that Mr. Trump at any point of his life should not be able to redeem himself. Would Dickens believe a Trump-like character by exercising good acts and good works for others could actually achieve redemption? Or would Dickens take him to the guillotine and on to Gehenna? You all know Dickens was a softie so Trump in a novel by Dickens would surely have his Scrooge-like redemption. And, that I believe is good. w

Surely Donald J. Trump, is clearly not the worst man who ever lived. You too should see that and in my humble opinion, liberal or conservative. You should be kind enough to grant him the redemption he deserves as he goes about doing kind things and smart things for Americans of all descents. Who are you to deny God in his mission of redemption?

From what I see, President Trump, a good man who decided later in life, when he had sewed his oats, that, like the redeemed Scrooge, he wanted to be as good as he could be, should be granted by God, that opportunity.

We all know that Trump loves babies alive and not dead, (no infanticide); and he likes them well and healthy from the womb (no abortion of viable babies); and he wants no babies who have any chance—aborted. How can this be deemed bad?

Attending one of his rallies, which the great news organizations often forget or choose not to report, will tell you quickly, that this man, who could have been the prodigal son but did not leave so he did not have to come back, chooses to respect God on high as the master of us all. Looking at it objectively, this man, one of God's creatures, does not deserve the thumping he gets from Democrats and the corrupt media. It is my opinion and that of many others that Donald J. Trump is a better person than any of his accusers.

Dear Lord, if they persist in their damnation of Donald Trump with their hardened hearts, please do to them what they wish done to him.

Most of us who like Trump and who are brave enough to engage the negators, have been hammered by Trump haters for years. Their attacks are mostly innuendo with no facts or examples. It is never a fair fight because the left lies to make its points. It is always a tough battle finding arguments to such people when to them honesty is not a constraint.

I love all my friends, even the crazy liberals. However, it seems like too many of them would rather give me up as a friend than admit that Donald Trump is not Satan. I choose not to engage them. They are who they are and I am who I am. They call Trump Satan and a liar, yet that is exactly what they are themselves.

Donald Trump is not Satan and an objective analysis would prove that he really is not any worse and perhaps he is even a much better man than former presidents Warren Harding, JFK, or William

Jefferson Clinton—all of whom permitted their desire for the opposite sex in compromised positions to control how they treated women in general. Yet, we all know none of them ever paid as big a political price for their transgressions than what they would exact from President Trump.

I mention them not because of their record as presidents as written in the US archives, but because they clearly had issues with their sex drives while they wielded major power from the White House. Unlike these men, all former residents who had dalliances while in office, President Trump surely has his libido well in check as he goes about his presidential duties. Moreover, he has a fine lady, Melania Trump, staunchly loyal, to help him with his mission.

Melania Trump, a businesswoman and the wife of Donald Trump, would describe the president, her husband as intensely loyal to his family, friends, employees and country. "There is a great deal of love in the Trump family," Melania Trump said. "That is our bond. That is our strength."

Though the Democrats and the press may try to deny Trump any sense of redemption, his family life proves that he has already received it. Thank God, Democrats are not God—not even close.

On Sept 12, 2019, Tim Hains of Real Clear Politics posted about Rush Limbaugh: “Democrat Media Lied To Their Base About Trump For Three Years, Now Can't Deliver Impeachment.”

Syndicated radio host Rush Limbaugh talks about how Democrats and the left-leaning media outlets like MSNBC, CNN, and the New York Times are now unable to deliver on promises that President Trump would be impeached or removed from office.

RUSH: I'm not through with the impeachment business yesterday because I have some audio sound bites that go along with this. Look, I want to expand if not just continue something, not really expand on it, 'cause the latest ratings are in for MSNBC and CNN, and every rating period they lose another third. I mean, their audience has peaked. Well, CNN's never peaked very much. But PMSNBC, for about a two-month maximum period right in the middle of this whole collusion business — in some primetime hours — were beating Fox.

I mean, their audience was into this, and my point is the people driving this impeachment are left-wing base voters who were subjecting themselves to all of this media for over two years, and they were told every day, “Trump's gone.” They were told every day, “Trump colluded.” They were told every day, “Trump was a cheater.” They were told every day that Trump colluded with Putin, that Trump stole the election. “Hillary was legitimate winner! Trump was not.” They were told every day that Trump cheated, told every day that Trump was just worst reprobate ever.

They believed it — and can you blame 'em? I mean, their media assured them of this. Now, they went into it believing it. I mean, they didn't need the media, but the media was reinforcement. This is one of the things that constantly amazes me. The media that has lied to and misled its entire audience has yet to apologize for it, has yet to ask any forgiveness, has yet to even explain it. They just move on to the next phony hoax, taking what's left of their audience with them.

But these people are imbalanced to begin with. They're liberals. They're

not solidly put together. They're not mentally adjusted anyway — and then you lie to them every day and you build up their expectations that what they want most in the world, Trump in jail, is only a matter of time away from happening. And, folks, I don't know how many of you took the time to watch all that. I did. From the New York Times, to the Washington Post, to CNN, to MSNBC, they did everything but promise that Trump was guilty.

They did everything but promise they had the evidence! They lied to their audience! They assured them the evidence was there, and it was only a matter of time before it was produced. There were “experts” with credibility from former Obama administration intel officials to former FBI people. They were all over the place. They were being quoted in the New York Times. The New York Times! “The paper of record.” You couldn't blame those people for believing it, and they did.

To some point, they still think that it's true, that somebody just missed it. They think everybody — Mueller, the FBI, whoever — blew it! That's why they want impeachment to continue because they know that it's there! They've been told it was there. And the media that they watched and read have not told them that they were wrong. CNN has not said they were wrong about anything. The New York Times hasn't said they were wrong about anything.

The Washington Post hasn't said they were wrong about anything. They keep reporting on Trump as though he's guilty of everything they accused him of starting even before the election. Their media keeps lying to them, keeps misleading them. But now, I told you. I told you late last week and the beginning of this week that this is beginning to take its toll, that I don't care how mixed up these people are, there reaches a point where even they are gonna stop trusting these people and stop listening to them.

Especially if there's no apology, if there's no acknowledgment that we got it wrong. If they keep pummeling it, people can't hang on to this with that much passion and energy. It's just going to dwindle. It's gonna flitter away. There is now developing a larger mistrust of the media by the media's own audience, and I think you see it in these audience figures. “MSNBC and CNN lost nearly a third of their respective prime time audiences compared to this time last year.” It was the same three

months ago.

It is a constant decline to now, for CNN and MSNBC. Well, CNN never did have much of an audience outside the airports. They would top out at a million. MSNBC, at one point, had four or five million. They're down now to barely over a million. They've lost practically 80% of it. It is a continuous slide. I think what's worth noting is that the ratings for these outlets and the circulation and subscription sales for the New York Times, Washington Post and all that...

They were somewhat bucked up after Trump won. I mean, that was Panic City, and the media was trusted. They were gonna give 'em the dirt every day, gonna make sure Trump was gonna go, make sure Trump was gonna be found guilty, make sure Trump was gonna lose office. You had all those people in their vagina hats flocking wherever they could to get their daily therapy sessions. They'd go to Pravda, they'd go to MSNBC, and that's what it became! Left-wing lunatics looked at the media as their therapists!

Remember when John Kerry lost in 2004, and there were therapists that opened shop down here in South Florida that helped Democrats deal with the shock? Well, imagine this nationwide, and imagine MSNBC and CNN and the New York Times becoming therapists for these people. So you have a hysterical story, and it was filled with hysteria! "Trump colluded! Trump's an agent! Trump's a traitor! Trump sold out America! Hillary should have won!" Add it all up. It's hysteria — and hysterical story after hysterical story fell apart.

While at the same time, Donald Trump thrives in office. Donald Trump cuts taxes. Donald Trump initiates immigration reform. Donald Trump starts building the wall. Donald Trump gets a travel ban. Trump just keeps going! Trump starts talking to Kim Jong-un. Trump is in the trade war with the ChiComs to even out that playing field. So while these people are tuning into the media every day to hear how Trump is soon to be in jail, in reality Trump is thriving and he's tweeting and he's laughing at them.

He's mocking them — he's laughing at 'em to their faces — and they end up feeling tricked. These people, the Democrat base, have been lied to now for three years without an apology, without a mea culpa, without

a “please forgive us,” without any acknowledgment that they’ve been lied to. The same people who told them it was a 90% certainty that Hillary would win in a landslide! The same people that published the polls that showed that Hillary was gonna win in a landslide.

The same people that told them that after Trump won, that he was gonna be removed, that he was gonna be taken out of office. The media is still lying to them. Are they finally realizing it? I think they are. They’re abandoning MSNBC in droves. They’re abandoning CNN in droves. We know that the New York Times is gonna be the last to go if it goes at all because that’s the paper of record.

I don’t think the Times could do anything to mess up its credibility with these people, but others, I think it only makes sense. To answer the question, “What’s he being impeached for?” These people who bought everything the media assured them are now demanding that somebody make it happen, somebody get rid of this guy. And it’s fallen to Jerry Nadler, Jerry Nadler of the House Judiciary Committee.

But here’s a story from the AP, ladies and gentlemen. “Some Democrats Concerned as Judiciary Sets Impeachment Rules.” Now, this is a classic example of a story needing me to interpret it for you. ‘Cause this is in the weeds. It’s purposely in the weeds. This story is meant to get the facts out there but in a way most people won’t understand, so the AP can say that they did their job.

Let me spell out this story. The mainstream media are pretending, and their legal experts are pretending, not to understand why Nadler is proceeding with this. They don’t know why, they’re trying to tell us they don’t know why Nadler is going forward with his official impeachment hearings, because it makes no sense. It makes no sense to call a vote on this. It makes no sense for members of the House who won in 2018 from Trump districts, it makes no sense to put them on record here, and yet Nadler is proceeding.

And so this story attempts to say that the media itself and their legal experts don’t understand why Nadler’s doing it, and that’s a farce because they support Nadler doing it. They just don’t want to admit that

they support him doing it, either. The truth is that Nadler is proceeding and Pelosi is letting him proceed in the hopes — and that's all they've got — in the hopes that this phony impeachment inquiry is gonna fool some Obama or Clinton judge out there into forcing Trump to turn over documents like his tax returns that are protected by separation of powers and executive privilege.

They've got nothing. They never have had anything. Trump hasn't done anything that's impeachable, never once. Mueller's inquiry was to set up impeachment, and Mueller found nothing! There isn't anything! They're convinced that Trump did it nevertheless. They need his documents. So that's the phase that we're in now. And despite the media and some of these so-called moderate Democrats, of which there are none.

There are no moderate Democrats anymore. I don't care what the media talks about, refers to them as such, they don't exist. This story is about how some are concerned that Nadler's going ahead with this when secretly they want him to. Now, under the Constitution and legal precedent, a president could only be forced to turn over these documents if he's under an official impeachment investigation.

If there is an official impeachment investigation, then the separation of powers gets a little blurry. And it's possible then that some deranged Obama judge could come along and grant Nadler's committee access to, say, Trump's tax returns. And that's what Nadler and Pelosi are now doing, and they're only doing it because they've got to keep their base on board for the 2020 election, and their base is losing its mind.

Again, sorry for being repetitive. Their base has been lied to for two and a half years. Their base has been assured Trump did it, that Trump's guilty. Everybody they trust has told them, from media to elected officials, so, by God, they want 'em to go do it. They want 'em to find the evidence and get rid of the guy. So the Democrats have to make a show of doing this, even though they know there's nothing here. They're not gonna get Trump's tax returns.

Nancy Pelosi, Nadler hope that some judge will come along and grant them access, as they continue to wail away that Trump needs to be impeached, needs to be removed from office. And if some judge would do that, then at that point Pelosi will announce the beginning of real

impeachment proceedings. But not until. 'Cause there's no way there's gonna be a trial, and there's no way there's ever gonna be a conviction. So it's gonna be nothing more than a for-show exercise.

Let's go to audio sound bites. Here is Jerry Nadler this morning, Capitol Hill House Judiciary Committee hearing considering a resolution on procedures for impeachment hearings.

NADLER: This committee is engaged in an investigation that will allow us to determine whether to recommend articles of impeachment with respect to President Trump. That is what we are doing. Some call this process an impeachment inquiry. Some call it an impeachment investigation. There's no legal difference between these terms, and I no longer care to argue about the nomenclature. But let me clear up any remaining doubt. The conduct under investigation poses a threat to our democracy. We have an obligation to respond to this threat, and we are doing so.

RUSH: They can't name anything, but Trump's conduct poses a threat to our democracy. Here's Doug Collins, who is the ranking Republican on the committee.

COLLINS: We're so in fantasy land here, nobody knows what's going on. This is the problem. You just went back to what we said. Instagram, snapshot, Twitter, it doesn't matter. We're not in an impeachment inquiry!

RUSH: And we're not in one because there hasn't been a vote yet! Nadler's saying there is just to placate the lunatics on the left, but there isn't an official one yet, and there won't be unless some renegade judge clears the way for them to get Trump's tax returns or something like that.

BREAK TRANSCRIPT

RUSH: Grab sound bite number 13, Tom McClintock. This is another Republican reacting to the Jerry Nadler announcement that an "official" inquiry is underway. He doesn't care what you call it, they're doing it, and here... We had Doug Collins reacting to it basically saying

(impression), “This is fantasyland. There’s nothin’ ‘official’ happenin’ here. You’re just tryin’ to placate Twitter. You’re trying to placate Instagram, Face Chat, InstantChat, whatever is, Mr. Chairman, but we know you got nothin’!” That was Doug Collins — a pretty good impersonation — and up next here’s Tom McClintock with his take.

MCCLINTOCK: That’s all you have to do! Resolve that the House authorizes the Judiciary Committee to conduct an inquiry into the impeachment of the president. It’s that simple. I dare you to do it. In fact, I double-dog dare you to do it. Have the House vote on those 18 words and then go at it.

RUSH: Okay. Well, here’s now audio sound bite 14. This is during the committee hearing considering the resolution on procedures for impeachment. This is after the vote, the chairman, Jerrold Nadler...

NADLER: The clerk will call the roll!

CLERK: Mr. Chairman, there are 24 ayes and 17 noes.

NADLER: Your ayes have it. The resolution is agreed to. This concludes our business for today.

RUSH: All right. So they’re off and running. Pelosi really doesn’t want this to happen; she could not stop it. So she’s gotta make it look like she’s on board — and I’m telling you, this is the inmates running the asylum. This is the Democrat base forcing it. Plus, Nadler is being primaried much the way Joe Crowley was primaried by Alexandria Ocasio-Cortez, and he’s got to try to protect his flank, and so that’s that.

BREAK TRANSCRIPT

RUSH: Now, I want to go back for a moment to impeachment ‘cause I’ve got some Pelosi sound bites, and I want to reiterate something about this. If you’ve done this yourself, if you’ve checked the news — if you paid any attention at all — you know that this entire procedure that Nadler was forced into doing, calling for a vote and having official inquiry or investigation... He doesn’t want to argue about the nomenclature. The fact of the matter is everybody’s calling this a circus. Everybody’s calling it a joke. It has no aim. It has no objective. It

doesn't look like it's organized. It doesn't have a central purpose other than to placate a bunch of malcontent voters.

And once again, I told you last week that the reason Pelosi doesn't want to vote on this is because of all of the Democrats that won in 2018 in Trump districts. You know, she doesn't care if Nadler blathers on about impeachment. If there's a vote, that puts people on the record — and there isn't a poll in America that shows anywhere near a majority of people want Trump impeached. So there's nothing in it for the Democrats to do this except for fundraising and to placate their base.

Pelosi has lost control of the situation, and you'll see references to these "moderate Democrats from Trump districts who want or don't want..." There aren't any moderate Democrats, folks. That's just media misdirection and obfuscation. There aren't any moderate Democrats. I mean, they're trying to claim that, you know, Biden is a moderate. Biden doesn't know what he is anymore! Biden is saying whatever he has to say to sound like he is on the same page as all these radicals, but he doesn't know what he is. By the way, these people have a debate tonight, don't they, Mr. Snerdley? (interruption) That's right. It's in Houston.

The Democrats have a debate, and I guess Fauxcahontas is now the focus 'cause she's gonna be really going after Plugs. Kamala Harris is gonna be going after everybody because the bottom has fallen out of her campaign. So here is Pelosi. We have a couple of sound bites here starting at number 22. This was just this morning. She had her weekly press briefing. And reporter said, "Look, Madam Speaker, on the other topic of the day, impeachment, do you concede now that the impeachment inquiry into President Trump is underway?"

Whistleblower Revealed These Republicans are Working With Obama to Impeach Trump



Donald Trump is counting on Republicans to defeat the Democrats' attempted coup to remove him from office.

But one well-placed source thinks the President is about to be blindsided.

And this whistleblower revealed these Republicans are working with Obama to impeach Trump.

Republican Senator Lindsey Graham chairs the Senate Judiciary Committee.

Upon taking over the committee in January, Graham promised hearings to get to the bottom of the Barack Obama Deep State conspiracy to frame President Trump for Russian collusion.

However, in the nine months since that happened Graham has not issued one subpoena, called one witness or held one hearing.

Republicans contrast Graham apparently asleep on the job with Adam Schiff firing off subpoenas like they were out of a cannon and wonder what is going on.

Kentucky Senator Rand Paul appeared on Tucker Carlson's Fox News program and gave viewers an inside look at the ugly truth.

Paul explained to Carlson that while Paul believed Graham wanted to get to the truth, other Republicans pledged their true loyalty to Barack Obama's Deep State.

Paul told Carlson:

YOU KNOW, I THINK WE'LL HAVE TO WAIT AND SEE. I THINK HE DOES WANT TO GET TO THE BOTTOM OF THIS. BUT YOU'RE RIGHT,

HE NEEDS TO GO OUT AND EXERCISE HIS POWER. WE'VE BEEN WAITING A LONG TIME ON THIS.

SOME PEOPLE AND I'M NOT GOING TO SAY SENATOR GRAHAM, BUT THERE ARE OTHER REPUBLICAN SENATORS UP HERE, WHOSE ALLEGIANCE IS MORE TO THE DEEP STATE THAN IT IS TO THE PRESIDENT.

Carlson asked Paul if this had anything to do with the recent blow up over Donald Trump ending Barack Obama's disastrous war in Syria, and the Kentucky Senator answered in the affirmative.

Paul also told Carlson:

WELL, THERE IS AN ESTABLISHMENT BOTH IN FOREIGN POLICY AND ALSO IN THE INTELLIGENCE COMMUNITY AND THE INTELLIGENCE COMMITTEE TRULY IS THE DEEP STATE. THE DEEP STATE HAS AN ENORMOUS AMOUNT OF POWER TO LOOK AT INDIVIDUALS...

... AND SO THIS IS SOMETHING THAT THERE MAY BE A CONCERN THAT IF WE LOOK AT THE INTELLIGENCE STATE — THE DEEP STATE — THAT AS WE FIND OUT THINGS THAT SOME OF THEIR POWER MAY DIMINISH, AND SO THERE MIGHT BE A PHILOSOPHICAL DIFFERENCE THAT HE WANTS THEM TO MAINTAIN THEIR POWER. HE WANTS TO MAINTAIN THE INTELLIGENCE COMMUNITY'S ENORMOUS GRIP ON THINGS.

It is no secret that many Republican Senators deep down hate Donald Trump.

These RINO traitors want to go back to the Bush/McCain/Romney days where they fought for open borders, global trade deals and endless foreign wars.

Rand Paul is sounding the alarm at a key moment in the Trump Presidency.

President Trump is trying to fulfill his promise to put America First and bring a close to endless wars in a direct threat to the Deep State's power.

At the same time, Deep State bureaucrats, Obama loyalists and Republican collaborators are teaming up to stage a coup against the President.

Great American Daily will keep you up to date on any new developments in the Democrats' impeachment witch hunt.

Richard Soares

GRAHAM BETTER GET UP OFF HIS ASS AND DO WHAT HE IS SUPPOSE TO DO AND START PEOPLE.

[Like](#) · [Reply](#) · 1 · [1d](#)

Rayber Degn

I wouldn't trust Lindsay Graham to flush the toilet, if he found it full as he was getting ready to sit down.

[Like](#) · [Reply](#) · 1 · [17m](#)

James Chamberlain

The problem is the deep state contains some RINOS that don't want their corruption exposed any more than the deep state democrats. Its too bad that the most powerful members of Congress, Democrats and Republicans, are probably the most corrupt. God bless Donald Trump for trying to drain the swamp. I am fearful it may be too late for the country short of a revolution.

[Like](#) · [Reply](#) · 1 · [16m](#)

Steve Holmes

both parties are just the left and right butt cheeks of the globalists, shown by how both were against trump in 2015

The Real Reason They Hate Trump

He's the average American in exaggerated form—blunt, simple, willing to fight, mistrustful of intellectuals.

<https://www.wsj.com/articles/the-real-reason-they-hate-trump-1540148467>

By

David Gelernter

Oct. 21, 2018 3:01 pm ET



President Donald Trump sits in the driver's seat of a semi-truck in Washington, D.C., March 23, 2017. PHOTO: JIM WATSON/AFP/GETTY IMAGES

Every big U.S. election is interesting, but the coming midterms are fascinating for a reason most commentators forget to mention: The Democrats have no issues. The economy is

booming and America's international position is strong. In foreign affairs, the U.S. has remembered in the nick of time what Machiavelli advised princes five centuries ago: Don't seek to be loved, seek to be feared.

The contrast with the Obama years must be painful for any honest leftist. For future generations, the Kavanaugh fight will stand as a marker of the Democratic Party's intellectual bankruptcy, the flashing red light on the dashboard that says "Empty." The left is beaten.

This has happened before, in the 1980s and '90s and early 2000s, but then the financial crisis arrived to save liberalism from certain destruction. Today leftists pray that Robert Mueller will put on his Superman outfit and save them again.

For now, though, the left's only issue is "We hate Trump." This is an instructive hatred, because what the left hates about Donald Trump is precisely what it hates about America. The implications are important, and painful.

Not that every leftist hates America. But the leftists I know do hate Mr. Trump's vulgarity, his unwillingness to walk away from a fight, his bluntness, his certainty that America is exceptional, his mistrust of intellectuals, his love of simple ideas that work, and his refusal to believe that men and women are interchangeable. Worst of all, he has no ideology except getting the job done. His goals are to do the task before him, not

be pushed around, and otherwise to enjoy life. In short, he is a typical American—except exaggerated, because he has no constraints to cramp his style except the ones he himself invents.

Mr. Trump lacks constraints because he is filthy rich and always has been and, unlike other rich men, he revels in wealth and feels no need to apologize—ever. He never learned to keep his real opinions to himself because he never had to. He never learned to be embarrassed that he is male, with ordinary male proclivities. Sometimes he has treated women disgracefully, for which Americans, left and right, are ashamed of him—as they are of JFK and Bill Clinton.

But my job as a voter is to choose the candidate who will do best for America. I am sorry about the coarseness of the unconstrained average American that Mr. Trump conveys. That coarseness is unpresidential and makes us look bad to other nations. On the other hand, many of his opponents worry too much about what other people think. I would love the esteem of France, Germany and Japan. But I don't find myself losing sleep over it.

The difference between citizens who hate Mr. Trump and those who can live with him—whether they love or merely tolerate him—comes down to their views of the typical American: the farmer, factory hand, auto mechanic, machinist, teamster, shop owner, clerk, software engineer, infantryman, truck driver,

housewife. The leftist intellectuals I know say they dislike such people insofar as they tend to be conservative Republicans.

Hillary Clinton and Barack Obama know their real sins. They know how appalling such people are, with their stupid guns and loathsome churches. They have no money or permanent grievances to make them interesting and no [Twitter](#) followers to speak of. They skip Davos every year and watch Fox News. Not even the very best has the dazzling brilliance of a Chuck Schumer, not to mention a Michelle Obama. In truth they are dumb as sheep.

Mr. Trump reminds us who the average American really is. Not the average male American, or the average white American. We know for sure that, come 2020, intellectuals will be dumbfounded at the number of women and blacks who will vote for Mr. Trump. He might be realigning the political map: plain average Americans of every type vs. fancy ones.

Many left-wing intellectuals are counting on technology to do away with the jobs that sustain all those old-fashioned truck-driver-type people, but they are laughably wide of the mark. It is impossible to transport food and clothing, or hug your wife or girl or child, or sit silently with your best friend, over the internet. Perhaps that's obvious, but to be an intellectual means nothing is obvious. Mr. Trump is no genius, but if you have mastered the obvious and add common sense, you are nine-tenths of the way home. (Scholarship is fine, but the typical

modern intellectual cheapens his learning with politics, and is proud to vary his teaching with broken-down left-wing junk.)

This all leads to an important question—one that will be dismissed indignantly today, but not by historians in the long run: Is it possible to hate Donald Trump but not the average American?

True, Mr. Trump is the *unconstrained* average citizen. Obviously you can hate some of his major characteristics—the infantile lack of self-control in his Twitter babble, his hitting back like a spiteful child bully—without hating the average American, who has no such tendencies. (Mr. Trump is improving in these two categories.) You might dislike the whole package. I wouldn't choose him as a friend, nor would he choose me. But what I see on the left is often plain, unconditional hatred of which the hater—God forgive him—is *proud*. It's discouraging, even disgusting. And it does mean, I believe, that the Trump-hater truly does hate the average American—male or female, black or white. Often he hates America, too.

Granted, Mr. Trump is a parody of the average American, not the thing itself. To turn away is fair. But to hate him from your heart is revealing. Many Americans were ashamed when Ronald Reagan was elected. A movie actor? But the new direction he chose for America was a big success on balance, and Reagan turned into a great president. Evidently this

country was intended to be run by amateurs after all—by plain citizens, not only lawyers and bureaucrats.

Those who voted for Mr. Trump, and will vote for his candidates this November, worry about the nation, not its image. The president deserves our respect because Americans deserve it—not such fancy-pants extras as network commentators, socialist high-school teachers and eminent professors, but the basic human stuff that has made America great, and is making us greater all the time.

Mr. Gelernter is computer science professor at Yale and chief scientist at Dittach LLC. His most recent book is “Tides of Mind.”

Copyright ©2019 Dow Jones & Company, Inc. All Rights Reserved. 87990cbe856818d5eddac44c7b1cdeb8

Appeared in the October 22, 2018, print edition.

Four reasons why Trump is cruising toward re-election

Cas Mudde

Democrats should not delude themselves: unless they shape up – and fast – the president is heading for four more years

[@casmudde](#)

Thu 20 Jun 2019 07.05 EDT First published on Thu 20 Jun 2019 02.00 EDT

<https://www.theguardian.com/commentisfree/2019/jun/20/four-reasons-why-trump-is-cruising-towards-re-election>

The real Trump voter is left wanting – as is at times loudly proclaimed by their media voices like Ann Coulter and Tucker Carlson.’

Photograph: Anadolu Agency/Getty Images

On Tuesday night Donald Trump launched his re-election campaign with a by now classic rally in Orlando, Florida. It was a “[greatest hits rally](#)” in which he accused the Democrats of undermining democracy (by trying to impeach him), talked about the many threats to “this country as we know it”, and even railed against Hillary Clinton (for old time’s sake). In short, Trump’s message for 2020 is: “I made America great again, now vote for me so I can Keep America Great.”

Democrats will dismiss the speech as lacking ideas and just fearmongering, while reveling in [recent polls](#) that have virtually every major primary candidate defeat Trump in 2020, sometimes by a significant margin. They believe the president is weakened by a broad range of issues, including the Mueller report, the treatment of immigrants at the southern border and the various scandals surrounding key cabinet members.

Remarkably, given the traumatic experience of 2016, many Democrats have still not learned the key lesson of US democracy: elections are not won by passive majorities but by mobilized minorities. And while the passive majority might be with the [Democrats](#), or at least not with Trump, the mobilized minority

is. There are (at least) four reasons why, at this moment, Trump is cruising towards re-election.

Sign up to receive the latest US opinion pieces every weekday

The first reason is, of course, the economy. While we can argue about how meaningful and solid the current economic growth is, there is no denying that, in terms of the conventional economic indicators, the state of the US economy is excellent. Consequently, prediction models based primarily on economic indicators, which [correctly predicted](#) the 2016 elections, predict a resounding [Trump victory](#) in 2020.

Second, Trump has so far delivered to his non-traditional base. The average Republican, commonly referred to as the “moderate Republican”, is still not a fan of Trump, who is seen as too confrontational and vulgar, but got the one thing they care about: a tax cut. Scared of a “socialist backlash” within the Democratic party, they will come out to protect their new gains by voting Trump.

Similarly, the Christian right will once again come out strong. While the support for Trump by religious voters puzzles liberals, it is pretty straightforward: the supreme court. Here, again, Trump has delivered. He has appointed two staunchly conservative anti-abortion judges to the supreme court, Neil Gorsuch and Brett Kavanaugh, and promised to appoint more. And with the possibility of (at least) one position possibly becoming vacant in the next presidential term, ie Ruth Bader Ginsburg (perhaps also Clarence Thomas), the Christian right mobilization will run on full cylinders again. The reward for the faithful: overturning *Roe v Wade*!

Finally, there is the real Trump supporter, the mostly blue-collar and lower-middle-class white voters who want to “build the wall” (nativism) and “drain the swamp” (populism). So far, they have not really gotten what they wanted. The swamp has barely been drained – rather, it has been expanded by corrupt Trump appointees – while, despite all of Trump’s grandstanding, the wall is still mostly a fence-in-building. In short, the real Trump voter is

left wanting – as is at times loudly proclaimed by their media voices like Ann Coulter and Tucker Carlson. But where can they go? To the most diverse party in US history? The party of Bernie Sanders, Alexandria Ocasio-Cortez, Stacey Abrams and Elizabeth Warren?

Trump can rightly claim that he has done all he could to keep the wall on the political agenda and push through a brutal anti-immigration agenda

But maybe they will stay at home, disappointed? Not really. They have not been betrayed by Trump. He can rightly claim that he has done all he could to keep the wall on the political agenda and push through a brutal anti-immigration agenda. He will claim that he has been “sabotaged” by the “deep state” and their corrupt helpers in Congress (including “weak” Republicans). Hence, he needs a second term to break the last resistance so that can make good on his promises.

Third, against this mobilized minority stands a majority of Americans unhappy with Trump but largely uninspired by the Democratic party. They see a party without a clear profile, divided over more than 20 primary candidates, who differ on more than they agree on. Moreover, with still some 500 days to go until election day, Democrats are already turning against each other – with [anti-Sanders donors](#) trying to co-opt candidates, while [Democratic insiders](#) are feuding with the Sanders camp, which is [fundraising](#) against the Democratic establishment.

All of this is putty in the hands of the Trump campaign, the fourth reason the president is set for re-election. As should be clear by now, Trump actually ran a [good campaign](#) in 2016 – clearly much better than [Clinton](#), who misread the rust belt states, among others. Trump has been running a “[permanent presidential campaign](#)” since his inauguration, which has picked up financial steam more recently. The campaign has been raking in [money](#) by the tens of millions, including from [key Republican campaigners and donors](#) who had spurned him in 2016.

Trump may be historically unpopular, but he is popular enough to be (comfortably) re-elected. His supporters have agency and urgency, the two things the Democrats are still lacking. They have 500 days left to create this, together, rather than apart.

- Cas Mudde is a Guardian US columnist and the Stanley Wade Shelton UGAF professor in the School of Public and International Affairs at the University of Georgia

"Senator Schumer, what does it take for you to realize that we need more money for a broken border? This is about them hating Trump so much, wanting him to lose, they can't understand that America needs to win and we're not going to give in. I'm a pretty reasonable guy but we're not going to give in on this," Graham told FOX News host Jeanine Pirro.

But the media can't stop lying about what the president says. Sometimes it can't distinguish a legitimate point of disagreement from a lie. It is no wonder that people have tuned out much of the constant attacks on Trump.

ust take the hyperbole on Sunday's Meet the Press. Before playing a compilation of clips from Trump's interview, moderator Chuck Todd exclaimed: "Let me put together this list of just outright misstatements, lies." After showing the clips, Todd felt it necessary to emphasize yet again that everyone knew the statements were false: "Every single one of those things is absolutely not true."

The show had on two liberal and two conservative panelists, but it wasn't real balance as the conservatives were both "never Trumpers." The guests debated whether Trump was simply lying or whether he lacked the "mental capacity" to know that he was spewing falsehoods.

So let's review the first three statements that Todd claims are false. Then we'll look at the one that he says is the "most ridiculous" of all.

Trump: "Well, no, there is no trade war."

Whatever one thinks of tariffs or Trump's negotiating strategy, the president's tariff threats are more of a tiny skirmish than a full-blown "trade war." In 2017, the US imported goods worth about \$3.9 trillion. Only about \$29 billion of those imports were in steel, and the aluminum imports that will face tariffs were \$14 billion. This amounts to \$43 billion in imports of these two goods. \$18 billion (41 percent) of that total came from China.

Friday's announcement of \$50 billion in tariffs on Chinese electronics is more significant, but still a tiny fraction of our overall goods trade. These tariffs don't affect 98 percent of all imports. Eighty-seven percent of imports from China are unaffected. The average tariff rate on all imported goods will rise from 1.4 percent to just over 2 percent. The U.S. has among the lowest tariff rates in the world, and this will hold true even if the threatened increases go into effect.

To put in perspective how small this increase is, the infamous Smoot-Hawley Tariff raised the average tariff on imported goods from 13.5 percent in 1929 to 19.8 percent in 1933.

This isn't a defense of tariffs. It just brings some perspective to the overheated language.

Trump: "I think that the [inspector general] report yesterday, maybe more importantly than anything, it totally exonerates me."

"The [inspector general] report was, of course, not about that," Todd asserts. But it takes a real effort not to see the connection between the investigation into Trump and the one into Hillary Clinton. Bringing an obstruction of justice charge against Trump is a legally uphill battle, but special counsel Robert Mueller may still try two possible ways to do it. He can either attempt to show that Trump fired former FBI Director James Comey in order to stop the investigation or try to show that the president dissuaded Comey from investigating possible Russian connections. Both approaches depend crucially on Comey's credibility.

The Washington Post called the report "a blistering rebuke of Comey." Fox News politics editor Chris Stirewalt said the inspector general's report showed "James Comey is ruined." Mueller is now going to have a harder time arguing that Trump wasn't justified in firing Comey, whose credibility is in such tatters that it will be difficult to use his notes on meetings with Trump as the basis for any charges.

The report also clearly shows severe bias by the FBI agent initially overseeing Mueller's investigation into Trump's campaign. In an exchange of text messages, Peter Strzok assures FBI attorney Lisa Page "we'll stop" Donald Trump from becoming president. It surely provides context for Strzok's subsequent text messages about the need for an "insurance" policy against Trump.

Trump: “Some people say he lied, and some people say he didn't lie. I mean, really, it turned out maybe he didn't lie.”

Chuck Todd claimed that this was false. “The president himself said Michael Flynn lied and that's why he fired him.” But there are two different matters here, and the president was referring to Robert Mueller's charge that Flynn had lied to the FBI, not to Flynn's misleading of Vice President Pence. The FBI agents who interviewed Flynn thought he was telling the truth, but Mueller disregarded the views of the agents on the scene and pressed criminal charges.

Trump: “President Obama lost Crimea, just so you understand.”

Todd thinks that this was Trump's “most ridiculous” statement in the “Fox & Friends” interview. But we can all agree that Crimea was taken over by the Russians on Obama's watch. It's at least open for debate that Obama might have been able to do something to stop the Russians. He may, for instance, have provided anti-tank weapons to the Ukrainians.

From allegations of racism after Trump's balanced remarks on the Charlottesville race riots, to running a 2014 picture of illegal immigrant children in steel cages as though it had been taken during Trump's watch, the media keeps blatantly misrepresenting what Trump has said and done. Do people in the media do this because they don't have the “mental capacity” to know that what they are saying is false, or are they simply lying? It doesn't make much difference, for the damage to the media's credibility and the country's political system is the same in either case.

John R. Lott Jr., Ph.D., is the president of the Crime Prevention Research Center and the author more recently of “The War on Guns: Arming Yourself Against Gun Control Lies.”

Chapter 1 Michael Moore & Candidate Donald Trump



Was Candidate Trump destined to win?

As a Democrat, when Barack Obama beat Milk Toast Mitt Romney in 2008's presidential election, though I voted for Romney, I was not too terribly upset that Obama had won. Like everybody else I knew little about him, but he seemed to be quite eloquent in his speech and did not appear to have a race axe to grind.

The two-year Senator from Illinois had not distinguished himself in his political career and at that time, he had not extinguished himself, either. He could talk up a storm and he seemed like he would be a man in office who would preside fairly over America. I was not concerned initially.

Though from my eyes there was no blatant racism problem in the country for Obama to solve, I felt that the Obama presidency would really be post-racial. I was happy that our times were not like when we had race riots in the 1960's. Things had gotten lots better in America. I was pleased that with a man, who identified as a "black" president, who also understood the white world from his mother's

2 Why Trump Got Elected!

side, we could finally put all of the ill-will about race from the past behind us.

My biggest surprise was that a “black man” would be so obviously biased on behalf of the black population. I was shocked to find President Obama to be one-sided towards blacks. I soon learned that whites had little chance in the new post-racial Obama presidency. From my eyes, race relations were Obama’s first failure as president. I quickly learned that I could not trust him to do the right thing for America. I was very disappointed for eight years as from my eyes things in general, not just race, got worse, not better.

When Hillary Clinton promised four more years of Obama, I knew that I would do whatever I could to help somebody else become president. Donald Trump was not my favorite in the beginning, but he soon became my favorite as I learned that he would not be pushed around by anybody. I like to call my reaction to Trump when I finally understood him as a breath of fresh air.

To support him in his candidacy, in addition to sending in some checks and attending rallies, I wrote at least ten books and a number of letters to the editor in support of the Trump presidency. I gave my books away to anybody who wanted one and brought them to biker rallies such as one up above Scranton, PA in Dalton. At this rally sponsored by Chris Cox and the Bikers for Trump, I put a bunch of books out to help the cause. My most popular Trump for president book was about 240 pages and it was titled *Why Trump?* This book, “Why Trump Got Elected!” book in many ways is a follow-up to that popular book.

To show how I really felt about the Trump candidacy and to help others see things differently than what appeared to be the mainstream thought. I sent the following letter to the local paper, The Citizens' Voice. I titled it *God gave us Donald Trump*. I did not treat that notion lightly. The piece is short, so I have included it below:

There are many billionaires who want things their way on taxes and they figure they will benefit if their lobbyists get to the right politician. Donald Trump is actually running for office as a

billionaire. He does not need a job. Yet, he is investing a lot of time in America. He does not need it. But, if he is successful, his kids will grow up in America and he wants it to be the finest country of any possible country ever. Bravo, Donald Trump.

Mr. Trump wants it to be like the America as founded by honest founders. Donald Trump is intrinsically honest. He may round up on some issues in his favor, but he is not corrupt. He wants his kids to love him and respect him just like you want your kids to think of you.

We are only on Earth for a short time. Why should we not do our best? I love that Donald Trump, a billionaire who needs me like a hole in the head, thinks I matter. He thinks you matter. He thinks America matters. He thinks God matters. He is right on all points. Unlike you and me, he has the means and the opportunity to really show God and his family what a good man he really is.

We have been waiting for you, Mr. Trump, since Ronald Reagan left us. God gave us Donald Trump.

I am convinced that it is up to us to make him our president. We did not know how bad the Bushes were until they went into their recent crying tantrum because they lost. We just know that they were not too good when they had the power.

Donald Trump is bombastic, arrogant when he knows he is right, and he is often inartful in his speech when he is upset. However, he, like my father, is a very good man. I welcome the opportunity to cast my vote for him. I thank God for the opportunity.

Brian W. Kelly

After that little piece ran in the Citizens' Voice, nobody had to guess which candidate I was endorsing.

4 Why Trump Got Elected!

Like many others, I welcomed a change to times in which America was heralded and not put down. I longed for a period in which the Democratic Party and its minions would not parade around the world apologizing for America and Americans. As I saw Donald Trump, mostly on the US stage, giving his speeches and talking about making America great again, I was very encouraged.

Yet, I was ever fearful that the corrupt press would try to slant the opinion of many Americans to favor Mrs. Clinton over the bombastic Trump. That is exactly what they did—as if they were a branch of the Democratic Party instead of the Fourth Estate. h

At the time, I was unaware that Michael Moore, about whom I have little regard, had concerns just the opposite of mine. His biggest fear was that Donald Trump would become president of the United States.

Michael Moore predicted Trump's big win

Who is Michael Moore? Adrian Wooldridge of the Weekly Standard does an accurate job of describing Moore:

THERE ARE MANY THINGS that can be said against Michael Moore. An odd combination of Howard Stern and Paul Krugman, Moore is the king of all left-wing media, from films to books, who specializes in trashing everything that conservative America holds dear. For Moore, businessmen are always trampling on the faces of the poor, Republicans are always the tools of sinister vested interests, and America is always up to no good in the world. But say this for the pudgy auteur, he has his uses as a timesaver at dinner parties in hyper-partisan America. If the woman next to you admires Moore, she probably dated Dean and is now firmly married to Kerry; if she regards Moore as a bilious blowhard, then she is probably going to vote for George W. Bush.

Michael Moore wrote this little piece on his web site offering five major reasons for his deep concern about Hillary's probable loss. To

help liberal progressives, who are reading this book, know that I did my research, I present one of their own, Mike Moore, whose reasons why Trump would win were not at all off the mark. In many ways Michael Moore described in no uncertain terms “Why Trump Got Elected!”

I have reproduced it almost exactly as it was written on his site. Moore talked about five reasons why he thought Trump would win the election. Yet, in his stream of conscious style of writing he forgot to identify a few of his points. I found another article where he made the same points and I inserted them in his Web opening where they would have been if he was awake while he was writing. That is the only change I made so this is Michael Moore at his best / worst depending on your perspective.

You will see that Moore wrote this Web article in a caustic, sarcastic, nasty tone and he put down all Americans as losers and dummies if they favored Trump over Hillary. Nonetheless, he got it right—Trump was going to win—and there was nothing he could do about it.

Please try not to be offended if you are a pro-Trump guy like myself. He is hard on us for sure. We can take some solace as Moore was pre-feeling his pain as Trump had yet to win.. but Trump did win and that can make us all feel better about the future. Sorry MM. Here is Michael Moore in all his glory:

Friends:

I am sorry to be the bearer of bad news, but I gave it to you straight last summer when I told you that Donald Trump would be the Republican nominee for president. And now I have even more awful, depressing news for you: Donald J. Trump is going to win in November. This wretched, ignorant, dangerous part-time clown and full-time sociopath is going to be our next president. President Trump. Go ahead and say the words, ‘cause you’ll be saying them for the next four years: “PRESIDENT TRUMP.”

Never in my life have I wanted to be proven wrong more than I do right now.

[Michael Moore is a nasty guy. Don't you think? What if it were Trump talking about Hillary or Obama or even Michael Moore? – A wretched, ignorant, dangerous part-time clown and full-time sociopath—can you imagine anybody calling Obama that?]

I can see what you're doing right now. You're shaking your head wildly – “No, Mike, this won't happen!” Unfortunately, you are living in a bubble that comes with an adjoining echo chamber where you and your friends are convinced the American people are not going to elect an idiot for president. You alternate between being appalled at him and laughing at him because of his latest crazy comment or his embarrassingly narcissistic stance on everything because everything is about him. And then you listen to Hillary and you behold our very first female president, someone the world respects, someone who is whip-smart and cares about kids, who will continue the Obama legacy because that is what the American people clearly want! Yes! Four more years of this!

[The mere thought of that last part would turn the stomachs of a lot of good Americans who had enough.]

You need to exit that bubble right now. You need to stop living in denial and face the truth which you know deep down is very, very real. Trying to soothe yourself with the facts – “77% of the electorate are women, people of color, young adults under 35 and Trump can't win a majority of any of them!” – or logic – “people aren't going to vote for a buffoon or against their own best interests!” – is your brain's way of trying to protect you from trauma. Like when you hear a loud noise on the street and you think, “oh, a tire just blew out,” or, “wow, who's playing with firecrackers?” because you don't want to think you just heard someone being shot with a gun. It's the same reason why all the initial news and eyewitness reports on 9/11 said “a small plane accidentally flew into the World Trade Center.” We want to – we need to – hope for the best because, frankly, life is already a

shit show and it's hard enough struggling to get by from paycheck to paycheck. We can't handle much more bad news. So, our mental state goes to default when something scary is actually, truly happening. The first people plowed down by the truck in Nice spent their final moments on earth waving at the driver whom they thought had simply lost control of his truck, trying to tell him that he jumped the curb: "Watch out!," they shouted. "There are people on the sidewalk!"

Well, folks, this isn't an accident. It is happening. And if you believe Hillary Clinton is going to beat Trump with facts and smarts and logic, then you obviously missed the past year of 56 primaries and caucuses where 16 Republican candidates tried that, and every kitchen sink they could throw at Trump and nothing could stop his juggernaut. As of today, as things stand now, I believe this is going to happen – and in order to deal with it, I need you first to acknowledge it, and then maybe, just maybe, we can find a way out of the mess we're in.

[Yes, Mr. Moore. You were right. Donald Trump is now our President and it is because of nasty people like you not in spite of you.]

Don't get me wrong. I have great hope for the country I live in. Things are better. The left has won the cultural wars. Gays and lesbians can get married. A majority of Americans now take the liberal position on just about every polling question posed to them: Equal pay for women – check. Abortion should be legal – check. Stronger environmental laws – check. More gun control – check. Legalize marijuana – check. A huge shift has taken place – just ask the socialist who won 22 states this year. And there is no doubt in my mind that if people could vote from their couch at home on their X-box or PlayStation, Hillary would win in a landslide.

But that is not how it works in America. People have to leave the house and get in line to vote. And if they live in poor, Black or Hispanic neighborhoods, they not only have a longer line to wait in, everything is being done to literally stop them from casting a ballot. So, in most elections it's hard to get even 50% to turn out

to vote. And therein lies the problem for November – who is going to have the most motivated, most inspired voters show up to vote? You know the answer to this question. Who's the candidate with the most rabid supporters? Whose crazed fans are going to be up at 5 AM on Election Day, kicking ass all day long, all the way until the last polling place has closed, making sure every Tom, Dick and Harry (and Bob and Joe and Billy Bob and Billy Joe and Billy Bob Joe) has cast his ballot? That's right. That's the high level of danger we're in. And don't fool yourself — no amount of compelling Hillary TV ads, or outfacting him in the debates or Libertarians siphoning votes away from Trump is going to stop his mojo.

Here are the 5 reasons Trump is going to win:

1. Midwest Math, or Welcome to Our Rust Belt Brexit. I believe Trump is going to focus much of his attention on the four blue states in the rustbelt of the upper Great Lakes – Michigan, Ohio, Pennsylvania and Wisconsin. Four traditionally Democratic states – but each of them have elected a Republican governor since 2010 (only Pennsylvania has now finally elected a Democrat). In the Michigan primary in March, more Michiganders came out to vote for the Republicans (1.32 million) than the Democrats (1.19 million). Trump is ahead of Hillary in the latest polls in Pennsylvania and tied with her in Ohio. Tied? How can the race be this close after everything Trump has said and done? Well maybe it's because he's said (correctly) that the Clintons' support of NAFTA helped to destroy the industrial states of the Upper Midwest. Trump is going to hammer Clinton on this and her support of TPP and other trade policies that have royally screwed the people of these four states. When Trump stood in the shadow of a Ford Motor factory during the Michigan primary, he threatened the corporation that if they did indeed go ahead with their planned closure of that factory and move it to Mexico, he would slap a 35% tariff on any Mexican-built cars shipped back to the United States. It was sweet, sweet music to the ears of the working class of Michigan, and when he tossed in his threat to Apple that he would force them to stop making their iPhones in China and build them here in America,

well, hearts swooned, and Trump walked away with a big victory that should have gone to the governor next-door, John Kasich.

From Green Bay to Pittsburgh, this, my friends, is the middle of England – broken, depressed, struggling, the smokestacks strewn across the countryside with the carcass of what we use to call the Middle Class. Angry, embittered working (and nonworking) people who were lied to by the trickle-down of Reagan and abandoned by Democrats who still try to talk a good line but are really just looking forward to rub one out with a lobbyist from Goldman Sachs who'll write them nice big check before leaving the room. What happened in the UK with Brexit is going to happen here. Elmer Gantry shows up looking like Boris Johnson and just says whatever shit he can make up to convince the masses that this is their chance! To stick it to ALL of them, all who wrecked their American Dream! And now The Outsider, Donald Trump, has arrived to clean house! You don't have to agree with him! You don't even have to like him! He is your personal Molotov cocktail to throw right into the center of the bastards who did this to you! SEND A MESSAGE! TRUMP IS YOUR MESSENGER!

And this is where the math comes in. In 2012, Mitt Romney lost by 64 electoral votes. Add up the electoral votes cast by Michigan, Ohio, Pennsylvania and Wisconsin. It's 64. All Trump needs to do to win is to carry, as he's expected to do, the swath of traditional red states from Idaho to Georgia (states that'll never vote for Hillary Clinton), and then he just needs these four rust belt states. He doesn't need Florida. He doesn't need Colorado or Virginia. Just Michigan, Ohio, Pennsylvania and Wisconsin. And that will put him over the top. This is how it will happen in November.

[The following #s, 2, 3, & 4, were inserted here because Moore's stream of consciousness writing made him lose count of his five reasons.]

2. The Trump Family

Trump's main surrogates—his own family—have become Republican National Convention stars, and their testimonials

may cause voters to consider, "Well, if he raised them, he can't be so bad, right?" Moore points out that the family members are not really looking like the "hostages" liberal voters might have thought they would. In fact, "between [Melania] and the children, none of them have offered any of the sort of anecdotes that you would expect," Moore pointed out.

3. Make America Great Again? How About Just Reality Television

Moore believes Trump doesn't even want to be in the White House; that he'll give it to Mike Pence and his children after buying an estate in Fairfax. "The thing that we're describing... 'Make America Great Again'... He's gonna turn his presidency into a reality show; a literal reality show. But if I say that, millions are gonna go, f**k yeah," Moore said.

4. The Last Stand of the Angry White Man. Our male-dominated, 240-year run of the USA is coming to an end. A woman is about to take over! How did this happen?! On our watch! There were warning signs, but we ignored them. Nixon, the gender traitor, imposing Title IX on us, the rule that said girls in school should get an equal chance at playing sports. Then they let them fly commercial jets. Before we knew it, Beyoncé stormed on the field at this year's Super Bowl (our game!) with an army of Black Women, fists raised, declaring that our domination was hereby terminated! Oh, the humanity!

That's a small peek into the mind of the Endangered White Male. There is a sense that the power has slipped out of their hands, that their way of doing things is no longer how things are done. This monster, the "Feminazi," the thing that as Trump says, "bleeds through her eyes or wherever she bleeds," has conquered us — and now, after having had to endure eight years of a black man telling us what to do, we're supposed to just sit back and take eight years of a woman bossing us around? After that it'll be eight years of the gays in the White House! Then the transgenders! You can see where this is going. By then animals will have been granted human rights and a f---in' hamster is going to be running the country. This has to stop!

[Here is another mainstream media insert to make up for Moore's stream of consciousness daydreaming on his web site.]

5. The Two Sides Don't Even Talk Anymore

It's worth investigating the yearlong conundrum of why poor, middle-America voters identify so well with an egocentric real estate mogul from New York. "When you say he hasn't read a book in his adult life, you've just described the majority of Americans. Get out of your bubble, everybody!" Moore urged.

[Back to Michael Moore's best stream of consciousness writing]

The Hillary Problem. Can we speak honestly, just among ourselves? And before we do, let me state, I actually like Hillary – a lot – and I think she has been given a bad rap she doesn't deserve. But her vote for the Iraq War made me promise her that I would never vote for her again. To date, I haven't broken that promise. For the sake of preventing a proto-fascist from becoming our commander-in-chief, I'm breaking that promise. I sadly believe Clinton will find a way to get us in some kind of military action. She's a hawk, to the right of Obama. But Trump's psycho finger will be on The Button, and that is that. Done and done.

Let's face it: Our biggest problem here isn't Trump – it's Hillary. She is hugely unpopular — nearly 70% of all voters think she is untrustworthy and dishonest. She represents the old way of politics, not really believing in anything other than what can get you elected. That's why she fights against gays getting married one moment, and the next she's officiating a gay marriage. Young women are among her biggest detractors, which has to hurt considering it's the sacrifices and the battles that Hillary and other women of her generation endured so that this younger generation would never have to be told by the Barbara Bushes of the world that they should just shut up and go bake some cookies. But the kids don't like her, and not a day goes by that a millennial doesn't tell me they aren't voting for her. No Democrat, and certainly no independent, is waking up on November 8th excited to run out and vote for Hillary the way

they did the day Obama became president or when Bernie was on the primary ballot. The enthusiasm just isn't there. And because this election is going to come down to just one thing — who drags the most people out of the house and gets them to the polls — Trump right now is in the catbird seat.

The Depressed Sanders Vote. Stop fretting about Bernie's supporters not voting for Clinton – we're voting for Clinton! The polls already show that more Sanders voters will vote for Hillary this year than the number of Hillary primary voters in '08 who then voted for Obama. This is not the problem. The fire alarm that should be going off is that while the average Bernie backer will drag him/herself to the polls that day to somewhat reluctantly vote for Hillary, it will be what's called a "depressed vote" – meaning the voter doesn't bring five people to vote with her. He doesn't volunteer 10 hours in the month leading up to the election. She never talks in an excited voice when asked why she's voting for Hillary. A depressed voter. Because, when you're young, you have zero tolerance for phonies and BS. Returning to the Clinton/Bush era for them is like suddenly having to pay for music, or using MySpace or carrying around one of those big-ass portable phones. They're not going to vote for Trump; some will vote third party, but many will just stay home. Hillary Clinton is going to have to do something to give them a reason to support her — and picking a moderate, bland-o, middle of the road old white guy as her running mate is not the kind of edgy move that tells millennials that their vote is important to Hillary. Having two women on the ticket – that was an exciting idea. But then Hillary got scared and has decided to play it safe. This is just one example of how she is killing the youth vote.

The Jesse Ventura Effect. Finally, do not discount the electorate's ability to be mischievous or underestimate how any millions fancy themselves as closet anarchists once they draw the curtain and are all alone in the voting booth. It's one of the few places left in society where there are no security cameras, no listening devices, no spouses, no kids, no boss, no cops, there's not even a friggin' time limit. You can take as long as you need in there and no one can make you do anything. You can push

the button and vote a straight party line, or you can write in Mickey Mouse and Donald Duck. There are no rules. And because of that, and the anger that so many have toward a broken political system, millions are going to vote for Trump not because they agree with him, not because they like his bigotry or ego, but just because they can. Just because it will upset the apple cart and make mommy and daddy mad. And in the same way like when you're standing on the edge of Niagara Falls and your mind wonders for a moment what would that feel like to go over that thing, a lot of people are going to love being in the position of puppetmaster and plunking down for Trump just to see what that might look like. Remember back in the '90s when the people of Minnesota elected a professional wrestler as their governor? They didn't do this because they're stupid or thought that Jesse Ventura was some sort of statesman or political intellectual. They did so just because they could. Minnesota is one of the smartest states in the country. It is also filled with people who have a dark sense of humor — and voting for Ventura was their version of a good practical joke on a sick political system. This is going to happen again with Trump.

Coming back to the hotel after appearing on Bill Maher's Republican Convention special this week on HBO, a man stopped me. "Mike," he said, "we have to vote for Trump. We HAVE to shake things up." That was it. That was enough for him. To "shake things up." President Trump would indeed do just that, and a good chunk of the electorate would like to sit in the bleachers and watch that reality show.

...

Yours,
Michael Moore

Jennifer Harper of the Washington Times in November 2017 reported on the public's reaction to diatribes such as those spewn by Michael Moore. Moore's inarticulate ramblings are representative of an unhinged, unglued constituency, which includes wounded Democrats and a complicit, biased and downright corrupt press.

The public is just not buying it though if you could cull through the garbage Moore writes and speaks you can feel his deep fear from 2016 that Trump would get elected. Ironically, for those of us familiar with the likes of a *hold-your-nose* type of person as Michael Moore, with his fear of Trump projecting to everybody he met, it was far better than a Trump endorsement. It contributed to “Why Trump Got Elected!”

Harper wrote about the relentless, hostile media coverage of President Trump and his administration could be reaching the saturation point. “The public appears weary, wary and quite possibly ready to move on — hungry, perhaps, for credible news coverage over biased caterwaul.”

“Unhinged coverage of Trump is hurting the media,” wrote Kyle Smith, a columnist for the New York Post who offered his best advice for journalists.

“Turn down the volume. Unclench your fist. Turn the dial back down from 11. Trump isn’t going anywhere for a while. Deal with it,” Mr. Smith said that while noting that “the lines between news media, lifestyle media and flat-out activism have faded into irrelevance.”

Conservative analysts and conservatives in the normal people contingent believe that unprecedented negative coverage of Mr. Trump is actually a symptom of panic in the press, now faced with the president’s accomplishments and his unexpected resilience. Trump is surviving and is actually winning.

Journalists cannot handle it as it is like a Saint’s fan reliving a thousand times the Minnesota Vikings defeat of the New Orleans Saints in the last ten seconds of a Divisional Playoff game. They simply cannot take losing anymore. Yet, they are too corrupt and in the tank for the Democratic Party that they cannot change their ways

Moore who is known as an American left-wing documentary filmmaker, activist and author, is representative of both the fake news

media and the Hollywood elite. The media thinks too much of itself and the more it thinks it can get away with the less it is so.

Their self- adulation of having an important duty in the Trump era is minimized by how they flaunt their disdain for the President as if every day damning Trump is all the news that matters. The people are correct in noticing that the media is filtering everything through an overactive obsessive hatred for Trump that diminishes the few kernels of truth they sometimes are forced to utter.

It is hard to find a good purpose for people like Michael Moore

I suspect God puts us all here for a good reason even if the good reason appears to be a bad reason. I have been a registered Democrat for forty-five years. My dad and I were once proud Democrats but the last pride we shared in voting Democrat was for Bob Casey Sr., a great man and a wonderful governor of Pennsylvania. His son, Bob Jr. IMHO is not worthy of tying the senior Casey's shoes.

Never really thinking that the far-lefties in the new Democrat Party, who care more about illegal aliens than legal, long-time American citizens, would ever again align themselves with my America and an Americans first posture, I have been voting Republican. My dad and I talked it over and we agreed and then we would cast our individual votes.

I was reinforced in the notion that Democrats left me behind a long time ago was when I tried to make sense out of Michael Moore's unintelligible diatribe above. Some people think that his venom is journalism and the Democrat Party Leaders all seem to think Moore's regurgitations are great for business. He sure separates JFK Democrats from riff raff of today. I still hope Democrats can recover but I have no expectations. Reading Michael Moore surely deadens hope for the Party's future. America itself thus has little hope without conservatives really stepping up.

I put the Michael Moore (MM) soliloquy first in this book, so that I could remind the readers of how it is—in the words of what my dad and I would call a lost Democrat. This is not my father's Democratic Party and if it keeps moving left and left and even "leftier." It may not even be a real political party any more.

Whatever happened to Democrats being for the American working man?

Those of us normal Americans, who are Republicans or Democrats, who want the normal people, who are American citizens, to succeed and thrive in America, are not for Michael Moore's values or his distorted vision of America. This means that if you hate American values, you can sign up as a new Michael Moore American. No thank you.

When you have the time, so that this line of thinking stays with you, please go back and read Moore's jeremiad on Trump and his election predictions again. He outdid himself with his rancor. He is surely a better outcome predictor than he is a writer or a sage on the brand of policies that Americans love the most. Go home Michael Moore. If you think you are home, sir. Please relocate towards any of the farthest corners of the earth. Good luck there!

God bless all normal Americans, recognizing that Democrats have lost their legitimate claim to any normalcy. Donald Trump's period as CEO of America is already very fruitful. Check your 401K, please. Remember, a better America, not a Michael Moore America is definitely "Why Trump Got Elected!"

Chapter 2 Trump Was the Only Answer

Love or hate?

You either loved Donald Trump when he ran for President or you hated him. There was no in-between then and there is no in-between now. If you love America, even if you may have trusted Obama, with no good reason, few were not ready for four more Obama years with Hillary Clinton as his new name.

If you never figured that out, or if you are now flirting with the new Winfrey on the block to become the popular president then I regret that you, my friend, are a part of the problem, not the solution. It is a problem that America and Americans must solve before this country can ever be great again.

Can you imagine how successful the anti-American deep state would have been with Mrs. Clinton as president? I thank God, every time I realize that Donald Trump is the President of my United States of America. I can't wait to hear the Oprah's first post-racial address. Since Obama, everything is about race? It is because Democrats have stopped dealing with real American issues such as jobs, and real healthcare for the working class.

After a full year, I still happen to love our President for the right reasons. As I noted in my Chapter 1 editorial, I find him to be a gift from God to the American people in our time of great need.

After all the weak, wimpy, wobbly conservative leaders, groomed by establishment elitism, who offered little recognition or solutions for the concerns of the American citizens; Donald J. Trump, my candidate for president is a deep breath of fresh air.

Thank you, Donald J. Trump for doing the United States a big favor by taking on corruption in both political parties as well as the media. You are doing just fine and my friends and relatives appreciate your taking a hiatus from your wonderful storybook life and using your time to help us. We sure need it.

Though some felt when you ran in 2016 that you were not a viable candidate at the beginning, I was not among their ranks. I saw you grow from day one, when you were introduced to the piranha at the first Republican primary debate. You did very well but nobody would acknowledge you because you were and continue to be the biggest threat to all of the establishment elites in both parties that has ever existed. You are especially not liked by the corrupt press because you call them out on their dishonesty. Thank you, President Trump.

You have taken the Republican electorate by storm and I loved watching you climb higher and higher in the polls, though Hillary C. was always deemed the favorite by the corrupt media. On your way to a great victory, you also won over many Democrats including some in my own family—long time progressives who had enough.

They switched to Republican, so they could vote for you in the PA primary. They are all very smart people, especially my wonderful sister-in-law, Diane who never gave an inch before Trump. She became a Trumpster. It took a while for a lot of Democrats, such as I, to know that today's Democratic leaders are really progressives who care little about the American people and that includes most regular Democrats.

Though the Constitution Party, the Green Party, and the Libertarian Party, and other parties had their own sponsored candidates in the General Election, the importance of this election was well understood by ordinary citizens. Our country was at stake. I expected that many from these parties would vote against the status quo to make America great again. Trump had the only message that resonated with the American people.

I happen to be a lifelong Democrat who is sick of the Democrat Party and the apologetic corrupt anti-American press. At first it seemed

unintentional. Now I see it as part of a plan to indoctrinate the American people into believing that socialism and communism and Marxist principles are better than American values. For America to remain strong, the Democrats and Hillary Clinton needed to be defeated. All citizens were needed for us to make this happen and we did.

Congratulations are in order for Donald Trump who is a new guy in a tough political scenario. Despite his lack of funding and lack of support, he was able to overtake all the Republicans, including the whiners and the RINOs and the long-time establishment elites. Trump beat them all. They were ready to take every dollar their donors would give them to buy their support. Trump put up his own bucks and he outsmarted them all and won the biggest deal of his life.

On the way to the win, even Michael Moore said that the Convention really helped the Republicans and the Trump Candidacy, which after a year of Never-Trumpers, must still be tracked separately.

How about that great convention and the first-class rebuttals to the status quo anti-American speeches during Hillary's convention week? It was heartening to see the Republican campaign rubbing a little Trump moxie onto the major coronation that was supposed to take place at the end of July.

The reluctant Hillary endorsement by Bernie Sanders and the Debbie Wasserman Schultz firing showed that the Democrats were the Party of chicanery, deceit, and downright cheating. It is nauseating how far to the dark side of the Force; Democratic leadership has gone. Why can we not, despite all our searching, find an honest Democratic Leader who really loves America.

Was it not a wonderful sight for the Trump family to participate in the convention and the campaign for the good of America? It was a pleasure hearing from Melania, Tiffany, Donald Jr., Eric, and Ivanka. What talent! What a family? Even Ronald Reagan had detractors in his family. Why does Trump's family think he is OK? Maybe because he is!

Please allow a digression for a brief discussion of family talent and how families can do great things together.

My father was one of five Kelly brothers – Ed, Pat, Joe, Mike, & Phil, who were all high-school basketball greats in the 1940's. They played up and down the Wilkes-Barre Wyoming Valley and won their share of many great games against organized teams. Nobody sat on the bench. There were only five Kelly brothers and the bench was always cold.

The Kelly brothers reminded me of the five talent laden Trumps at the convention. It was overwhelming. There was nobody warming the Trump bench because they were all out winning the game—just like the Kelly boys.

As an American worried about America, I am appreciative for the Donald Trump candidacy for lending the Five Trumps to the people of the United States during his ever so important campaign for America. Again, it is both heartwarming and very refreshing. It is just one of many reasons why Trump won the presidency.

We need every one of the Trump soldiers, especially their leader, who thankfully has become our president. There is so much corruption, mostly hate-filled biased media speech that Mr. Trump, Mike Pence, and the whole Trump team could not afford to have anybody out of the contest for too long.

The Trump campaign expected bad stuff to continue--low blows, untruths, unkind assaults, and whatever vile actions the establishment elites, the Democrats, and the corrupt fourth estate choose to unleash. The press chose not to represent America but instead represented the lowest of life's== in the Democratic Party

So, in the final analysis of why Donald Trump won the presidency, it was not because he needed all the Trumps, Mike Pence, the Trump campaign team, and we the people at home to continue the fight against the forces of the dark side. I do not mean to say that was not important. Trump won because he got all the Trumps, Mike Pence,

the Trump campaign team, and all of us at home who continued the fight against the forces of the dark side.

Believers did not believe them. Their purpose was deceit. The truth has always been a foreign notion to the Hillary people. When Donald Trump won, all Americans won. My sincere thanks to the Trumps et al for taking on the rot in America to bring America and Americans a big victory.

Too bad we do not have a free press!

The intellectuals of the 18th and 19th centuries, especially Edmund Burke, gave us the notion of Fourth Estate (the press and all other media) as a civil watchdog to keep an eye on those in power. It is very clear from the writing of Thomas Paine and others, who pointed out and also acted upon the idea that we may have just cause to overthrow the state if it is seen to be no longer acting in our interests. This is not trivial. For its own reasons, the press in the US has abdicated its role as the Fourth Estate.

The founders were not thinking "hunting," when they explicitly added the Second Amendment to the Bill of Right. Their reasoning is what really drives Americans to actively defend the second amendment. Though hunting with rifles is important, it is not hunting that is the root cause of the drive by patriotic Americans to protect the founders' intention of second Amendment.

There is the possibility and perhaps there is even a likelihood that sometime in the future, scoundrels would take over the government and would need to be dealt a blow that only an armed citizenry could deliver. The media today from all we can see, would be on the side of the scoundrels so it may not be as easy to defend as the founder's envisioned. Finding the very scoundrels who have been driving our country to perdition to be trying as hard as they can to take our guns away make this notion ever more frightening and real. This is just another of many reasons why Trump was elected.

Today, governments such as ours that make the claim to be acting in the "public interest" must face daily scrutiny of their actions. This is

a necessary duty of an alert public in a democratic republic. The government must be called to account when overstepping the bounds of what citizens will support, or when taking actions that are clearly not in our interests.

There was a time when the public could rely on journalists and the news media to do this job on our behalf. This separation between the people and the state becomes more important when the economic interests of the powerful establishment elites so frequently dominate society.

In our modern world, the interest of “the nation,” can be deduced to be no more than the collective interest of those who wield political and economic power. That of course in 2016 has gave rise to the silent revolution that put Donald Trump in office. We continue to experience this today as residue of the prior administration operating as the deep state are interfering with a full and clean transition of power. Some worry that the voice of the people has been all but snuffed out by the powerful. The people are mad as hell and are not going to take it anymore. Donald Trump’s presidency is proof of that.

Today, the state is the executive branch of the ruling class. And, more and more these "rulers," have stopped believing in a government of the people, by the people, and for the people. Former president Obama claimed to have been a Constitutional Law Professor. Yet he attacked the Constitution daily by taking many unlawful actions of which most are aware.

Remnants of his administration continue their attempts to assault The Constitution, the one document that gives the people all of the rights in America. This is another big reason why Trump got elected. We the people are no longer willing to settle for a government of the government, by the government and for the government. Unfortunately, for eight years before Trump, it would have been difficult to tell.

The news media – as the tribune of “the people” – has a major role as the Fourth Estate to constantly be on guard and alert to actions of the

state, particularly when those actions may harm the interests of citizens. In recent years, the Fourth Estate has mostly been absent, serving as a wing of the Democratic Party. Since the onset of the Trump Administration, the fourth estate has actually disappeared. President Trump nonetheless gets his messages out by talking on social media directly to the people. He will do so with or without an honest press.

It would be nice if the press and the corrupt Democratic Party were not joined at the hip today. But for a portion of Fox News and National Radio programs, and of course for the President's Tweets, there would be no truth available in America today. Though the Fourth Estate for over 200 years has been vital to the interests of American citizens, somehow, we are able to do fine without them from Trump's inauguration in 2018.

Because our foes are Donald Trump's foes, while the Trump and Pence campaign gained momentum before its victory in November 2016, emboldened Trump haters on both sides of the political spectrum – the Bush supporters and Clinton Supporters, got more vicious. In response, the people of America, aligned with the values brought forth in the Trump campaign fought back because there simply was no room to lose this battle against the dark forces, who for their own selfish interests were determined to keep the country weak. And so, we have yet another reason for the Trump victory.

From the moment the TEA Party was born, and even now that the TEA is not as visible, Americans have been unwilling to take it anymore. While wishing and hoping that the establishment would find its way and begin to represent the people in the way that got them elected, Donald Trump gave us a true hope that we could do it without the establishment.

Trump helped Americans once again feel that America is God's Country or as President Reagan would call it, *a Shining City upon a Hill*. The times from the recent past when there were glimmers from empty promises that were never fulfilled are over. Americans demanded and got a responsive government as promised by Donald Trump and Mike Pence. Yes, this too is a big reason why Trump got elected.

It is the reason why so many of us joined with Donald Trump and the Trump family and the Trump campaign to get rid of the wretched establishment swamp. With Trump's clear and refreshing messages about making America great again, we became his loyal supporters. We elected Trump because we trust him.

We continue to believe that Donald Trump will keep his word as have presidents of the past such as John Fitzgerald Kennedy and Ronald Wilson Reagan. I can still see the Five Trumps playing on the first team at the convention, all believing in the Trump candidacy and in America and Americans. When it was America's turn to believe in the whole Trump family, we elected Donald J. Trump as our president. We are still smiling.

We the people have simply gotten sick of everything for the Republican big shots. We tired of the establishment elites such as the George Bushes, Jeb Bush, Carl Rove, Britt Hume, the US Chamber of Commerce, and the many donors who think they can buy America simply by buying its weak, whiny, and wimpy politicians.

Meanwhile we see the Democrats of today brewing up one falsehood after another for the corrupt press to spread on an unwary accepting public. Their objective right from the beginning has been to finish off the Trump team by telling enough lies that the people would finally believe them and acquiesce.

This will not happen this time! Democrat constituents saw the vile of the dishonest Democratic Party leaders and Hillary Clinton when they destroyed Bernie Sanders in a conspiracy of lies and double-dealing. More and more Democrats left the Party to vote for Donald Trump in primaries across the country and then, they stuck with Trump as the only salvation for the country right through the general election to today. That's why Trump got elected.

A small establishment elite had been running the Republican Party for far too long. They rigged the game against the people and were accustomed to things going their way. The beauty of the Trump election was that these RINOs got caught flat-footed when their old

tricks and their "ram it quietly down their throats," tactics simply did not work this time.

Why? It was because Donald Trump, the antitheses of the establishment had already entered the arena, and he proceeded to knock the elites over one by one. Along the way he convinced the majority of Americans in a majority of the states that he was the real deal. And, so, we elected him President. The Trump honesty continues to be refreshing despite him being under attack by the most dishonest political class in US history.

The rise of Trump was nothing less than a tidal wave. In their deluded minds, the establishment actually thought they could steal the nomination from Donald Trump and that their strategy would work just the same as it did against Ron Paul in 2012. But Trump has a constituency, which includes you and yours truly. that would not stand for it. And, so, he got elected in 2016 as a people's favorite.

I am reminded of Japanese Naval Marshal General Isoroku Yamamoto who, after Pearl Harbor confessed: "I fear all we have done is to awaken a sleeping giant and filled him with a terrible resolve." The attempts of the establishment elites to derail the Trump Campaign were thwarted by a fed-up public. We wanted Trump, period! We the public had gotten very sick of Republican broken promises. We lost trust in the Party elite leaders and the donors who no longer care about the people. And, with firm resolve we won the presidential election for Donald Trump.

Yes, Donald Trump did manage to awaken the silent majority of Americans who previously either did not care or simply did not bother to vote. Some in the past just shrugged their shoulders and accepted that the system was rigged and that all of the little men in the world—all of us insignificant citizens of America, could not make an impact under any circumstances. Trump is the difference. The people rose up and are taking our power back. That is Trump got elected.

Today, despite the dirty Democrats creating falsehoods to take him down, Donald J. Trump has become a leader for the non-elites. John Casick, Marco Rubio, Mitt Romney, John McCain, all the Bushes

and even one-time stalwarts on Fox News such as George Will and Charles Krauthammer, and Brit Hume are viewed to be on the wrong side of history by we Americans who won the election for Donald J. Trump. I turn the channel when I see them. I listen to radio greats Laura Ingraham, Sean Hannity, Michael Savage, and Rush Limbaugh and their truth satisfies my need for the real news of today.

Trump has always been for the non-establishment brand of citizen, who simply depends on honest representatives to keep our democratic republic operating smoothly. He is the perfect alternative to candidates who do the bidding of Bush's and Clintons and their ilk, who somehow have become richer and richer while the ordinary people have become poorer and poorer. Donald J. Trump became the perfect alternative for leaders who had permitted America herself to be turned into a debt-ridden shadow of its once great self.

Unfortunately, because of elitist propaganda from both Republicans and Democrat members of the establishment, in full cahoots with the corrupt main stream media, the fourth estate, full of journalists that have forgotten American History, Americans chose a quiet revolt. We hear it all and are disgusted and we are lined up against those still willing and eager to put forth their hatred against Donald Trump like as if it is the common opinion. We voted for Donald Trump against all those lies and the daily soap opera.

Unfortunately, because there were some voters who do not have a high information threshold, I felt compelled to write a book titled, 101 Secrets How to be a High Information Voter. This was to help serve as an antidote to the misinformation and lies of the establishment on both sides of the aisle.

The Democrats and the Bushes nonetheless continued to promote their negative message through the corrupt, dishonest press. Some low information voters accepted the bias towards then candidate Donald Trump and now accept it against President Trump as if it were true. It is not. That is why I wrote this book. *Why Trump Got Elected?* Donald Trump's supporters including cross-over Democrats would elect him today even if he ran against the Oprah. Mr. Trump,

after just one year is well on his way to being one of America's best presidents ever.

Because of the many of us who had been inundated with negative Trump messages every day, who found it difficult to find the truth in the mainstream news, we Trump supporters chose not to be quiet when we are in a group. We speak up and let the chips fall where they may. I have lost a few friends who demanded that I never mention Trump's name in their company? There is nothing I can do about that but pray that one day, they will soften as the truth comes in.

Despite some adversity, like apostles and good disciples of a great message to save America, we, who actually saw the light early on, had no choice but to refute the lies that were circulating every day. The ham-handed efforts of the Soros crowd to smear Mr. Trump as a racist were shown to be the lies that they are. That's why Trump got elected.

There is great irony in the notion of racism today and Republicans, who have the winning hand, fail to talk about it and so since it is not taught truthfully in the schools nobody knows about the Democrats and their racist history. What has been happening in recent times is that with a complicit press, Democrats are rewriting history and will claim that Donald Trump is racist if he mentions anything they can grab on to such as the color of a wall.

The truth is that Al Gore's dad and Bill Clinton and many other prominent profiles in Democratic Politics, especially those from the South, such as Arkansas lie about the Democratic role in the idea of slavery and the idea of blacks having equal rights. Yet, the black leaders let the Democrats get away with it.

Reframing of the relevant history is the story of the Democratic party in a nutshell. The party's history is pockmarked with racism and terror. It was the Democrats, and not the Republicans who were the party of slavery. They were for black codes, Jim Crow, and that miserable terrorist excrescence, the Ku Klux Klan. All White people are not Republicans.

Republicans were the party of Lincoln, Reconstruction, anti-lynching laws, and the civil rights acts of 1875, 1957, 1960, and 1964. It was not the slippery lying Democrats. Of course, not all Republicans were models of rectitude on racial matters? However, a light look at a few pages of history and you would find that Republicans were a heck of a lot better than the Democrats? Without question.

As recently as 2010, the Senate's president pro tempore was former Ku Klux Klan Exalted Cyclops Robert Byrd (D., W.Va.). Rather than acknowledge their sorry history, modern Democrats choose to rewrite it or simply lie about. Today, in fact just today, Donald J. Trump is a racist again because Democrats have said so. He supposedly said that destitute places like Haiti are hellholes to live in.

Democrats say this all the time as they seek aid for Haitians. Trump is reported to have used a different four-letter word and he supposedly mentioned Norway as a nice place from which we might look for immigrants if we are surveying the world for the best people.

Rand Paul, interviewed on Fox on January 15, 2018, noted that he was getting serious threats on social media because he told the truth about Trump, before he ran for President, being one of the champions of Haiti when the Doctor / Senator needed funding to conduct cataract operations in Haiti. Fund put up a ton of money for the Haitians and about 200 or so, who could not see at all were given the gift of sight.

Has anybody seen that on the fake news channels? Has any Democrat matched that level of beneficence and munificence? What gives Democrats and the corrupt press the right to pick the racists when their own records are as noted—"pockmarked with racism and terror."

With the press and the Democrats being habitual liars, trying to damn and destroy anything in their political paths, we can surely say that is "Why Trump Got Elected.!" The truth is mighty and refreshing.

Many of our neighbors found it increasingly difficult to acknowledge that the democratic foundation of our nation as well as American sovereignty was being destroyed by the very people who had been conspiring to stop Trump's nomination. They were giving up our America and easing us towards their socialist / communist New World Order.

We who pay attention, even today with powerful forces at work trying to impeach our duly elected president, must continue to be alert and we must be prepared for the assault. We must keep speaking up and doing better in helping our friends and neighbors see through the media lies and the lies of the Democratic leadership. The Democrats of today would be against Superman, whose mission was "truth, justice, and the American way!"

We are making progress for sure as people who would never even use the word Republican in public, have done the unthinkable. They have even changed parties, so they could vote for Trump in the primary and then they followed through in the general election. From my observations, they are still at it. We and they are "Why Trump Got Elected!"

Chapter 3 The US Needs Donald Trump?

A billionaire who captured the admiration of the people.

I secretly smiled whenever I thought about the prospects of Donald J. Trump becoming the 45th President of the United States of America. I smiled each time I wrote about it actually happening and I am still smiling. I also smile about it in public but sometimes that does get me in trouble.

Again in 2017/2018, my party, the Democratic Party has abandoned the working class and it is now the party of the fringe. I am not on the fringe. The Party of the fringe had a leader on the fringe for eight years he set my country back so far that it is taking a strong man like Donald Trump longer than it should to bring America back. Donald Trump is the solution. As many have said before me, Hillary Clinton would have been Obama's third term.

Democrats would deny the poor and the middle class a tax break just to that Donald Trump does not get any positive press. Are they schlocks or what? The Senate tax bill is already reducing income taxes for people at every income level--even those who don't pay taxes. That's the official conclusion of the Joint Committee on Taxation. Check it out. But, Democrats of today would rather lie than give their own people a break. What a shame.

Can a person be black and conservative?

Who gets to decide? Every solution is intended to address a problem. Barack Hussein Obama and the prospects of a third term via Hillary was seen as a big, big problem by Americans who spend 2/3 of their

day awake. That's "Why Trump Got Elected!" The Trump presidency is already solving big Obama era problems.

I received this email unexpectedly in 2016. It is about a note that black conservative writer Sylvia Thompson wrote about our former president's legacy and what he has done to us to achieve it. With Democrats playing identity politics every day, I wanted to correctly identify Ms. Thompson. What a great mind!

Sylvia Thompson knows Barack Obama

I looked this email up on Snopes but did not find it. However, I found Sylvia's web site link, so I have provided the full link to her site, so you can enjoy more of her work. Thank you, Sylvia.

<http://www.renewamerica.com/columns/sthompson/151026>

Here is the email:

It begins with a quote from an unknown person in the email chain

"She is "right on". I have been saying Impeach Him [Obama] or the last year."

Subject: Sylvia Thompson WOW

Sylvia Thompson on Obama's "legacy".

Sylvia Thompson is a black conservative writer whose aim is to counter the liberal spin on issues pertaining to race and culture. Ms. Thompson is a copy editor by trade currently residing in Tennessee



THIS IS WHAT SHE HAD TO SAY:

To the many gullible souls out there who truly think that Barack Hussein Obama is "legacy building" in his all-out assault on America, I implore you to bow out of the conversation because you are not seeing clearly.

The term legacy carries positive connotations of something bequeath that is to the receiver's benefit. Everything that Barack Hussein Obama does is calculated to destroy America, which he despises. This man no more cares about legacy than he fears being properly prosecuted by the white political leaders whose responsibility it is to remove him from office.

I focus on white leaders, because whites are still in the majority and they fill the majority of political offices. If the majority of political operatives were of some other ethnicity, I would lodge my complaint against that group. Ethnicity is an issue only because Obama is half-black, and he uses that fact to intimidate guilt-conflicted white people. Otherwise, he would have been impeached and likely in prison for treason by now.

Barack Hussein Obama's sole aim has been, since he first entered politics and continues as he winds down this presidency, the complete destruction of America as it was founded.

It is an insult to the intelligence of all Americans who must listen to elitist pundits on Fox news and elsewhere, and political drones in either party endeavor to make Obama's behavior fit a pattern of normalcy. Attributing his destructive policies to "legacy building" is either self-delusion on the part of the people who make that claim or cowardliness.

This is my take.

Obama's nuclear deal with Iran has nothing to do with legacy but rather to enable a Muslim nation to wage nuclear war with America and Israel-- the two nations that he most despises.

Does anyone wonder why Russians praise Vladimir Putin despite what the rest of the world might think of him? Putin cares about his country, that's why.

Obama despises the American military because traditionally it has been a mainstay of America's strength, and our strength infuriates him. [Both Obama and Hillary are disciples of Rules for Radicals author and radical Saul Alinsky. Hillary is the greatest Alinsky fan living today as she met the author and was also a great friend.]

Imposition of a polluting homosexual, anti-Christian agenda upon the military ranks destroys unit cohesion and literally

terrorizes male members with the prospect of sodomy rape. Such rapes have increased since the forcing of open homosexuality in the ranks, against the will of a majority of members I might add. Couple that with an infiltration of women, for whom all standards of strength must be reduced, and Obama attains his goal of emasculating and demoralizing the forces.

He could not care less about a legacy of making the forces more diverse. Besides, President Truman diversified the military as much as it should be when he integrated it. Obama's objective is its destruction.

Obama reopened relations with Cuba because Cuba is Communist. Legacy is not his concern here either, but rather to scuttle America's attempts to keep Communist influence out of the Americas. That Cuba has major issues with human rights does not matter. Like his Marxist African father before him, he despises the West and all that it represents.

Obama lawlessly declares open borders and amnesty for illegal aliens, because he wants to overrun America with third-world people who bring little more than dependency with them. This tactic not only does not ensure a legacy, but rather it guarantees the eventual conversion of America itself into third-world status, if it is allowed to continue.

Bill Clinton started the travesty of increasing the numbers of third-world immigrants at the expense of culturally more suited immigrants from European and European-influenced nations, but Obama has taken the trend to lawless, destructive extremes. He is fully aware that many of these invaders have no intention of assimilating.

It is only the outcry of a majority of Americans that holds back this hateful invasion scheme, and Donald Trump's entry onto the political scene to oppose that scheme is a saving grace for our nation.

These are but a few instances of behavior that display the loathsome character of Barack Hussein Obama. And he is

allowed to roam freely through the American landscape poisoning and polluting as he goes, sure in the realization that no one will stop him because he is "black."

The day that we no longer have to hear the prattle about his "legacy building" will not be soon enough for me.

Many, many Americans are thoroughly fed up with Barack Obama and the spineless crop of political leaders who ignore his criminality. It is yet unknown whether Republicans will ever garner the backbone to become a true opposition party and hold him accountable. Promising signs are the House conservatives' getting rid of establishment types John Boehner and Kevin McCarthy as House Speaker and Speaker hopeful, respectively, and Donald Trump's entry into the 2016 presidential race with enough money and testicular fortitude to tell the Establishment and the Left where to shove it.

Should these positive trends not continue, and the 2016 election cycle yield no movement to counter all the harm that Barack Obama has done to this nation, I think there will be massive disruption. Those folks in the National Rifle Association ads currently running on television seem very serious to me, and that is a good thing.

--- end-of email ---

Chapter 4 Was Hillary a Good Candidate?



The pundits all have an opinion

Many pundits have armchair quarterbacked the 2016 election and many have openly noted that Mrs. Clinton was not the best candidate that the Democrats could have run. Former Vice President Joe Biden has his own opinion and it mirrors those of the pundits. He is still being quoted about Hillary Clinton and the 2016 election. Some think that is why Joe has yet to refuse to rule out running again for president in 2020.

In an interview at a hedge fund conference in Las Vegas in mid-2017, he was asked about Hillary and he had no problem squaring off: Biden said this of Clinton: "I never thought she was a great candidate. I thought I was a great candidate." Well, how about that.

I received a Hillary and Trump email

Sometimes when writing, figuring out how to get the essence of one's message out on the table, it takes a lot of thought. In a book describing why Trump got elected, I felt that it would be to discussed Donald Trump as the anti-Obama and that I could let most of my gems on Hillary in my desk.

After living eight years with a former president who acted like America was a land of guano, and Americans were the ones producing the guano, my intention when I began this chapter was to highlight Trump as the answer to Obama. That is "Why Trump Got elected!"

Other than being a continuation of the Obama administration, I did not think that I had to highlight specific reasons for why Hillary's policies or her past were needed for people to reject her and choose Trump. Then, I got this email and I knew I had to include it in this book.

I received it after I had basically finished the outline and the first draft of this book. It was intended to be serious, thought provoking and somewhat funny and it is all of those plus it also sheds additional light on why Trump got elected.

The scenario depicted is a bar in which Hillary and Trump are having a conversation and they are trying to determine which scandal it was, in which the media were really tearing Hillary apart.

Enjoy. I know Trump supporters will get the message. Following this email, this chapter will end.

X-Virus-Scanned: Debian amavisd-new at dhcp-135.mgmt.ptd.net
Sun, 31 Jul 2016 06:58:13 -0700 (PDT)
Date: Sun, 31 Jul 2016 13:55:23 +0000 (UTC)
From: "Rita Eniorita"

Subject: Interesting

Donald Trump and Hillary Clinton are in a bar. Donald leans over, and with a smile on his face, says,

"The media are really tearing you apart for That Scandal."

Hillary: "You mean my lying about Benghazi?"

Trump: "No, the other one."

Hillary: "You mean the massive voter fraud?"

Trump: "No, the other one."

Hillary: "You mean the military not getting their votes counted?"

Trump: "No, the other one."

Hillary: "Using my secret private server with classified material to Hide my Activities?"

Trump: "No, the other one."

Hillary: "The NSA monitoring our phone calls, emails and everything Else?"

Trump: "No, the other one."

Hillary: "Using the Clinton Foundation as a cover for tax evasion, hiring cronies, and taking bribes from foreign countries?"

Trump: "No, the other one."

Hillary: "You mean the drones being operated in our own country without The Benefit of the law?"

Trump: "No, the other one."

Hillary: "Giving 123 Technologies \$300 Million, and right afterward it Declared Bankruptcy and was sold to the Chinese?"

Trump: "No, the other one."

Hillary: "You mean arming the Muslim Brotherhood and hiring them in the White House?"

Trump: "No, the other one."

Hillary: "Whitewater, Watergate committee, Vince Foster, commodity Deals?"

Trump: "No the other one."

Hillary: "The IRS targeting conservatives?"

Trump: "No the other one."

Hillary: "Turning Libya into chaos?"

Trump: "No the other one."

Hillary: "Trashing Mubarak, one of our few Muslim friends?"

Trump: "No the other one."

Hillary: "Turning our backs on Israel?"

Trump: "No the other one."

Hillary: "The joke Iran Nuke deal? "

Trump: "No the other one."

Hillary: "Leaving Iraq in chaos? "

Trump: "No, the other one."

Hillary: "The DOJ spying on the press?"

Trump: "No, the other one."

Hillary: "You mean former HHS Secretary Sibelius shaking down health insurance Executives?"

Trump: "No, the other one."

Hillary: "Giving our cronies in SOLYNDRA \$500 MILLION DOLLARS and 3 Months Later they declared bankruptcy and then the Chinese bought it?"

Trump: "No, the other one."

Hillary: "The NSA monitoring citizens' ?"

Trump: "No, the other one."

Hillary: "The State Department interfering with an Inspector General Investigation on departmental sexual misconduct?"

Trump: "No, the other one."

Hillary: "Me, The IRS, Clapper and Holder all lying to Congress?"

Trump: "No, the other one."

Hillary: "Threats to all of Bill's former mistresses to keep them quiet"

Trump: "No, the other one."

Hillary: "You mean taking the \$145,000,000.00 from Putin for the Uranium Bribe?"

Trump: "No the other one."

Hillary: "I give up! ... Oh wait, I think I've got it! When I stole the White House furniture, silverware and China when Bill left Office?"

Trump: "THAT'S IT! I almost forgot about that one".

Everything above is true. Yet she still got a ton of Democratic votes. It causes one to ask, Could there be that uninformed people in this country? D

-- End-of received email --

And that is Why Trump Got Elected!

Chapter 5 What is Donald Trump?

Right or wrong about Trump?

I have such a wonderful group of email friends that I never feel alone. Over the years, we of like mind have gotten to know each other well so that rather than just ideological arguments which go no place, we send each other emails that help substantiate the conservative position. I, of course am a conservative Democrat like JFK, and more than likely I am the only Democrat on the email list.

If you, like me are a Trump guy, even if you cannot come up with a catch-phrase to tell it all in a quick sound bite, think of this next email as a continuous sound bite designed to tell us all we need about *What is a Donald Trump*.

Like other emails that I have used to help us all know “Why Trump Got Elected!” this one is right on the mark. I did not write any of this email unless it is a comment in brackets []. It was sent early in 2016. With people thinking like this, it is easier to see how Trump pulled off his great victory. I hope you like it. It is just what the doctor ordered:

Sent: 1/28/2016 10:06:38 A.M. Eastern Standard Time
 Subj: OMG- a 'Keeper'- "What Is Donald Trump?" (So well written & FUNNY too!)

I did a search on ‘truthorfiction.com’ (I don’t trust Snopes.) for the author Don Frederick & there’s one by that name who writes for Bloomberg, but I could not find this particular column. --- It’s great, whether he wrote it or not.

The author (Don Frederick) is the political correspondent for Bloomberg and he wrote extensively about Obama even before he was elected, and he did it with facts and more facts.

Here goes:

"Who is Donald Trump?" The better question may be, "What is Donald Trump?"

The answer: A giant middle finger from average Americans to the political and media establishment.

Some Trump supporters are like the 60s white girls who dated black guys just to annoy their parents. But most Trump supporters have simply had it with the Demosocialists and the "Republicans in Name Only."

They know there isn't a dime's worth of difference between Hillary Rodham and Jeb Bush, and only a few cents worth between Rodham and the other GOP candidates.

Ben Carson is not an "establishment" candidate, but the Clinton machine would pulverize Carson, and the somewhat rebellious Ted Cruz will (justifiably so) be tied up with natural born citizen lawsuits (as might Marco Rubio).

The Trump supporters figure they may as well have some fun tossing Molotov cocktails at Wall Street and Georgetown while they watch the nation collapse. Besides, lightning might strike, Trump might get elected, and he might actually fix a few things. Stranger things have happened. (The nation elected a Marxist in 2008 and Bruce Jenner now wears designer dresses.)

Millions of conservatives are justifiably furious. They gave the Republicans control of the House in 2010 and control of the Senate in 2014 and have seen them govern no differently than Nancy Pelosi and Harry Reid. Yet those same voters are supposed to trust the GOP in 2016? Why? Trump did not come from out of nowhere. His candidacy was created by the last six years of Republican failures.

No reasonable person can believe that any of the establishment candidates will slash federal spending, rein in the Federal Reserve, cut burdensome business regulations, reform the tax code, or eliminate useless federal departments (the Departments of Education, Housing and Urban Development, Energy, etc.). Even Ronald Reagan was unable to eliminate the Department of Education. (Of course, getting shot at tends to make a person less of a risk-taker.)

No reasonable person can believe that any of the nation's major problems will be solved by Rodham, Bush, and the other dishers of donkey fazoo now eagerly eating corn in Iowa and pancakes in New Hampshire.

Many Americans, and especially Trump supporters, have had it with:

- ✓ Anyone named Bush
- ✓ Anyone named Clinton
- ✓ Anyone who's held political office
- ✓ Political correctness
- ✓ Illegal immigration
- ✓ Massive unemployment
- ✓ Phony "official" unemployment and inflation figures
- ✓ Welfare waste and fraud
- ✓ People faking disabilities to go on the dole
- ✓ VA waiting lists
- ✓ TSA airport groping
- ✓ ObamaCare
- ✓ The Federal Reserve's money-printing schemes
- ✓ Wall Street crooks like Jon Corzine
- ✓ Michelle Obama's vacations
- ✓ Michelle Obama's food police
- ✓ Barack Obama's golf
- ✓ Barack Obama's arrogant and condescending lectures
- ✓ Barack Obama's criticism/hatred of America
- ✓ Valerie Jarrett
- ✓ "Holiday trees"
- ✓ Hollywood hypocrites
- ✓ Global warming nonsense
- ✓ Cop killers

- ✓ Gun confiscation threats
- ✓ Stagnant wages
- ✓ Chevy Volts
- ✓ Clock boy
- ✓ Pajama boy
- ✓ Mattress girl
- ✓ Boys in girls' bathrooms
- ✓ Whiny, spoiled college students who can't even place the Civil War in the correct century

...and that's just the short list.

Trump supporters believe that no Democrat wants to address these issues, and that few Republicans have the courage to address these issues. They certainly know that none of the establishment candidates are better than barely listening to them, and Trump is their way of saying, "Screw you, Hillary Rodham Rove Bush!"

The more the talking head political pundits insult the Trump supporters, the more supporters he gains. (The only pundits who seem to understand what is going on are Democrats Doug Schoen and Pat Caddell and Republican John LeBoutillier. All the others argue that the voters will eventually "come to their senses" and support an establishment candidate.)

But America does not need a tune-up at the same old garage. It needs a new engine installed by experts--and neither Rodham nor Bush are mechanics with the skills or experience to install it. Hillary Rodham is not a mechanic; she merely manages a garage her philandering husband abandoned. Jeb Bush is not a mechanic; he merely inherited a garage. Granted, Trump is also not a mechanic, but he knows where to find the best ones to work in his garage. He won't hire his brother-in-law or someone to whom he owes a favor; he will hire someone who lives and breathes cars.

"How dare they revolt!" the "elites" are bellowing. Well, the citizens are daring to revolt, and the RINOs had better get used to it. "But Trump will hand the election to Clinton!" That is what the Karl Rove-types want people to believe, just as the leftist media eagerly

shoved "Maverick" McCain down GOP throats in 2008--knowing he would lose to Obama.

But even if Trump loses and Rodham wins, she would not be dramatically different than Bush or most of his fellow candidates. They would be nothing more than caretakers, not working to restore America's greatness but merely presiding over the collapse of a massively in-debt nation. A nation can perhaps survive open borders; a nation can perhaps survive a generous welfare system. But no nation can survive both--and there is little evidence that the establishment candidates of either party understand that. The United States cannot forever continue on the path it is on. At some point it will be destroyed by its debt.

Yes, Trump speaks like a bull wandering through a china shop, but the truth is that the borders do need to be sealed; we cannot afford to feed, house, and clothe 200,000 Syrian immigrants for decades (even if we get inordinately lucky and none of them are ISIS infiltrators or Syed Farook wannabes); the world is at war with radical Islamists; all the world's glaciers are not melting; and Rosie O'Donnell is a fat pig.

Is Trump the perfect candidate? Of course not. Neither was Ronald Reagan. But unless we close our borders and restrict immigration, all the other issues are irrelevant. One terrorist blowing up a bridge or a tunnel could kill thousands. One jihadist poisoning a city's water supply could kill tens of thousands. One electromagnetic pulse attack from a single Iranian nuclear device could kill tens of millions. Faced with those possibilities, most Americans probably don't care that Trump relied on eminent domain to grab up a final quarter acre of property for a hotel, or that he boils the blood of the Muslim Brotherhood thugs running the Council on American-Islamic Relations.

While Attorney General Loretta Lynch's greatest fear is someone giving a Muslim a dirty look, most Americans are more worried about being gunned down at a shopping mall by a crazed lunatic who treats his prayer mat better than his three wives and who thinks 72 virgins are waiting for him in paradise.

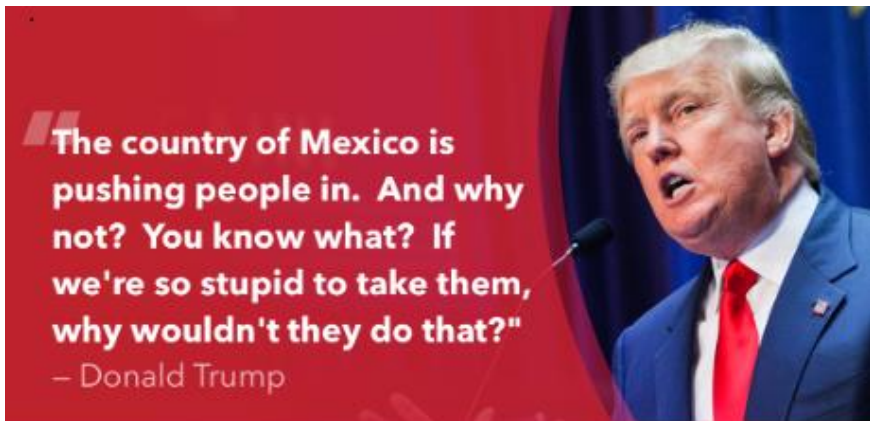
The establishment is frightened to death that Trump will win, but not because they believe he will harm the nation. They are afraid he will upset their taxpayer-subsidized apple carts. While Obama threatens to veto legislation that spends too little, they worry that Trump will veto legislation that spends too much.

You can be certain that if an establishment candidate wins in November 2016, his or her cabinet positions will be filled with the same people we've seen before. The washed-up has-beens of the Clinton and Bush administrations will be back in charge. The hacks from Goldman Sachs will continue to call the shots. Whether it is Bush's Karl Rove or Clinton's John Podesta who makes the decisions in the White House will matter little. If the establishment wins, America loses.

Don Fredrick December 10, 2015

-- End of email --

Chapter 6 Trump and Immigration



Concerns and Solutions

Moving to the immigration front and leaving the prior email behind for us all to chew upon some more, let's finish this chapter by squeezing in a few items regarding immigration in bullet form and then a little text. You have seen all these notions but perhaps not all together at once. This is the immigration issue in a nutshell followed by the solution for the 60 million foreign interlopers in the US today.

Trump gets it. And that alone on immigration is enough reason "Why Trump Got Elected!"

What do Americans want?

- ✓ No amnesty
- ✓ No citizenship
- ✓ No voting ever!
- ✓ Jobs first for Americans!
- ✓ No employer cost advantage for hiring interlopers
- ✓ No freebies? No free rides for illegal foreigners
- ✓ Mandatory registration -- no shadows -- we must know who they are

- ✓ Americans get all the breaks
- ✓ No more misguided love"
- ✓ Eliminate need for terms illegal and undocumented
- ✓ No need for DACA or sanctuary cities
- ✓ Programs that pay for themselves
- ✓ Interlopers from other countries pay back all benefits
- ✓ Solution for anchor citizens

What do interlopers want?

- ✓ A nice safe place to live
- ✓ No fear and no hiding
- ✓ No more shadow living
- ✓ Opportunity to have a job
- ✓ Opportunity to keep jobs held
- ✓ No wage less than minimum wage
- ✓ A life without persecution or danger

Few think this problem is solvable: I do! I created the Pay-to-Go Plan and the Resident Visa Plan, both of which are described in detail in books of the same name.

Before I wrote the Resident Visa Plan and the Pay-to-Go plan books a few years ago. this book, called the Lifetime Guest Plan, contained most of the precepts necessary to solve the problem of 60 million interlopers in America.

The Resident Visa Plan

- ✓ Stern and sane, pro-American
- ✓ Compassionate plan
- ✓ Serves both citizens and interlopers alike
- ✓ No more shadows
- ✓ No fear and no hiding
- ✓ Americans are no longer last
- ✓ Americans no longer pick up the tab

The US has 60 million interlopers in residence

- ✓ From around the world.
- ✓ Not necessarily bad people.
- ✓ Take US education & healthcare & never give back
- ✓ Take US jobs – work cheap
- ✓ Taxpayers pay for Congress's munificence
- ✓ Republicans & US business: want cheap wages
- ✓ Democrats: want new Dem voters
- ✓ Congress does nothing; POTUS--BHO made it worse
- ✓ If Congress wanted a cheap solution: Cost of Resident Visa Program is zero
- ✓ Program turns worthy dependent illegal foreign nationals into paying lifetime guests.
- ✓ Those not granted guest status registration are deported. No country would want them.
- ✓ Guests don't have any intrinsic US rights
- ✓ They get only specific privileges as granted by citizens.
- ✓ Resident Visa Holders must always behave well.

"A guest is a person who is invited to visit the home or office or country or take part in a function organized by another."

This plan was built for the 60 million interlopers already in America; not designed to permit future interlopers. Why do we have 60 million interlopers in the US today?

FYI: An interloper is a person who becomes involved in a place or situation where they are not wanted or are considered not to belong. Interloper is not a synonym for undocumented immigrant, but most illegal aliens can rightfully be called interlopers. Another way of saying this is that Interlopers are uninvited guests.

My message about interlopers is not one of guilt for Americans but it is one that hopefully will help those who know they are interlopers to get on the right track. It is time to begin to love America and do what is necessary to get on the right side of American law.

No more shadows; No more freebies; No more costs for Taxpayers

Can a Trump plan help Americans?

- ✓ Plan must register all interlopers.
- ✓ All applicants get vetted.
- ✓ Appeal may be initiated by registrant or US official
- ✓ Aspirant provides address and demographics
- ✓ Fingerprints, retina scans etc.
- ✓ \$200 first time; \$100 annual fee for renewal

Immigration is not the only issue that helped Trump get elected. However, it was very big in Americans choosing Trump over those who were OK stiffing America and Americans.

Chapter 7 Trump Worked Hard to Become President



Wants to be best president ever

I waited a little bit, until this chapter, before I told you in Donald John Trump's words *Why Trump Got Elected*. It is no secret. Trump got elected because he is Trump. Nobody else could have pulled it off. Nobody else! He told us he would be our next president and like many others, I believed him. Seventeen Republicans and four Democrats for sure did not believe him. The low information crowd in America did not believe him either but then again, they got all their information from the Democratic Party and the low-ratings, corrupt, fake-news media. Most never heard the truth once during the one and a half-year campaign for office.

Yet, Trump told us all, believers and non-believers that he would be our next president, how he would become our president, and why he would be our next president. He told it to us all on June 16, 2015, and he did not waiver off point for over a year and a half. Then he

walked away with the presidency despite the polls and despite the lies of Democratic leaders who are still shell-shocked.

Trump struck a chord with the American people. The Obama administration was one lie after another. Eventually all these little time bombs went off and those of us paying attention knew we needed something big to get America back on track. Donald Trump supersized his campaign and he promised to supersize America when elected. He promised quite simply to Make America Great Again. His message said it all. It was clear and energizing and it made Americans feel good that somebody who cared was finally going to run America.

You can take any of Trump's 186 primary rallies or his 137 general election rallies across the United States and his message was the same as it was on June 16, 2015 when he walked down the elevator at Trump Towers with Melania to get in the presidential foray. Make America Great Again with facts and plans to match.

Big crowds always turned out to support Trump, but Team Clinton didn't get the picture. Disaffected Democrats who felt isolated from their own party and fed up with gridlock did march to the polls, but they did not march to Hillary's few major rallies. They were tired of the way things worked or did not work so they joined Republicans who found Trump distasteful but preferable to Clinton. They wanted help, not hope. My two sisters-in-law, who had always been stalwart Democrats before 2016, joined their ranks; so, I knew the movement to Trump was very real.

In all fairness, Hillary Clinton was out on the trail a lot herself but mostly in the primary season and mostly for functional / organizational meetings and fundraisers. Hillary had learned the art of speaking through the years and she got a lot of practice before she officially threw her hat in the ring.

For example, between April 2013 and March 2015, she gave 91 paid speeches averaging \$235,304.35 apiece, for a total of \$21,648,000. Three weeks after delivering the last speech, on April 12, 2015, she entered the race.

As long as there was a nice check available, Clinton would speak to just about anyone who was willing to pay the toll, including a scrap metal and recycling conference in Las Vegas, the automobile dealer's association in New Orleans and the National Association of Convenience Stores in Atlanta.

She was called on her exorbitant speaking fees on a number of occasions, but she argued that her fees from speeches at universities went to the Clinton Foundation and not directly into her pocket. Despite the apparent assurances, students at the University of Nevada Las Vegas protested her \$225,000 payload as the university was hiking their tuition.

When she entered the race for the primary, she was very active on the trail, but she was not as active and alive as the general election progressed. She did have rallies but not many and they were not big. Donald Trump noticed and commented: "I have to say, we have rallies like this and we have seven, eight, nine, ten thousand routinely," he boasted back in September at a stop in North Carolina. "Hillary goes out for rallies and yesterday I think she had 200 people, maybe 300." That's Why Trump Got Elected.

Wikipedia did a fine job of capturing all the Trump rallies and the attendance. Before we look at Trump's kickoff speech in the next chapter from right after he came down the escalator at Trump Towers, check out this table. It shows all the energy that Donald Trump exerted by traveling across the country, addressing massive sell-out "free" rallies. Look at the states. In the eleventh hour while Hillary was mostly MIA in key states, Trump was there at the right time. Remember when you look at this list, among other things, it is "Why Trump Got Elected!"

Primary rallies (June 2015–June 2016)

Date of Rally	City	State	Venue	Est. Vistors
Wed., June 17, 2015	Manchester	NH	Manchester Community College	300
Sat., July 11, 2015	Phoenix	AZ	Phoenix Convention Center	15,000
Tues., July 21, 2015	Sun City	SC	Magnolia Hall	500

56 Why Trump Got Elected!

Sat., July 25, 2015	Oskaloosa	IA	Oskaloosa High School	1,000
Fri., August 14, 2015	Hampton	NH	Winnacunnet High School	3,000
Fri., August 21, 2015	Mobile	AL	Ladd-Peebles Stadium	15,000-30,000
Tues., August 25, 2015	Dubuque	IA	Grand River Center	3,000
Thur., August 27, 2015	Greenville	SC	TD Convention Center	1,400
Fri., August 28, 2015	Norwood	MA	Home of Ernie Boch, Jr.	"1,500-2,000"
Mon., Sept. 14, 2015	Dallas	TX	American Airlines Center	15,000
Tues., Sept. 15, 2015	Los Angeles	CA	USS Iowa	1,000+
Fri., Sept. 25, 2015	Oklahoma City	OK	Oklahoma State Fair	15,000
Wed. Sept. 30, 2015	Keene	NH	Keene High School	3,500
Sat., Oct. 3, 2015	Franklin	TN	The Factory at Franklin	Thousands
Wed., Oct. 7, 2015	Waterloo	IA	Electric Park Ballroom	1,100
Sat., Oct. 10, 2015	Norcross	GA	North Atlanta Trade Center	7,700
Fri., Oct. 16, 2015	Tyngsboro	MA	Tyngsboro Elementary School	1,000+
Mon., Oct. 19, 2015	Anderson	SC	Civic Center of Anderson	5,000
Sat., Oct. 24, 2015	Jacksonville	FL	Jacksonville Landing	20,000
Tues., Oct. 27, 2015	Sioux City	IA	West High School	2,200
Thur., Oct. 29, 2015	Sparks	NV	Nugget Casino Resort	2,000
Sat., Oct. 31, 2015	Norfolk	VA	USS Wisconsin	2,000
Mon., Nov. 9, 2015	Springfield	IL	Prairie Capital Convention Center	10,200
Thur., Nov. 12, 2015	Fort Dodge	IA	Iowa Central Community College	1,500
Sat., Nov. 14, 2015	Beaumont	TX	Ford Arena	
Mon., Nov. 16, 2015	Knoxville	TN	Knoxville Convention Center	5,000
Wed., Nov. 18, 2015	Worcester	MA	DCU Center	10,500
Thur., Nov. 19, 2015	Newton	IA	Maytag Aud.DMACC Newton Campus	400
Sat., Nov. 21, 2015	Birmingham	AL	Birmingham-Jefferson Convention Complex	3,000
Mon., Nov. 23, 2015	Columbus	OH	Greater Columbus Convention Center	14,000
Tues., Nov. 24, 2015	Myrtle Beach	SC	Myrtle Beach Convention Center	8,000
Sat., Nov. 28, 2015	Sarasota	FL	Robarts Arena	9,000
Mon., Nov. 30, 2015	Macon	GA	Macon Coliseum	6,000

Tues., December 1, 2015	Waterville Val.	NH	White Mountain Athletic Club	900
Wed., December 2, 2015	Manassas	VA	Prince William County Fairgrounds	
Fri., December 4, 2015	Raleigh	NC	Dorton Arena	8,000
Sat., December 5, 2015	Davenport	IA	Mississippi Valley Fairgrounds	1,700
Sat., December 5, 2015	Spencer	IA	Clay County Regional Events Center	1,300
Mon., December 7, 2015	Mount Pleasant	SC	USS Yorktown	
Fri., December 11, 2015	Des Moines	IA	Varied Ind. Bldg, IA State Fairgrounds	2,500
Sat., December 12, 2015	Aiken	SC	USC Aiken Convocation Center	
Mon., December 14, 2015	Las Vegas	NV	Westgate Las Vegas Resort & Casino	
Wed., December 16, 2015	Mesa	AZ	Phoenix–Mesa Gateway Airport	3,100
Sat., December 19, 2015	Cedar Rapids	IA	Veterans Memorial Coliseum	1,200
Mon., December 21, 2015	Grand Rapids	MI	DeltaPlex Arena	7,000
Mon., December 28, 2015	Nashua	NH	Pennichuck Middle School	1,000
Tues., December 29, 2015	Council Bluffs	IA	Mid-America Center	
Wed., December 30, 2015	Hilton Head	SC	The Westin Hilton Head Island Resort & Spa	2,500
Sat., January 2, 2016	Biloxi	MS	Mississippi Coast Coliseum	15,000
Mon., January 4, 2016	Lowell	MA	Tsongas Center	Thousands
Tues., January 5, 2016	Claremont	NH	Stevens High School	1,200
Thur., January 7, 2016	Burlington	VT	Flynn Center for the Performing Arts	1,400
Fri., January 8, 2016	Rock Hill	SC	Winthrop Coliseum	6,500
Sat., January 9, 2016	Clear Lake	IA	Surf Ballroom	1,700
Sat., January 9, 2016	Ottumwa	IA	Bridgeview Center	
Sun., January 10, 2016	Reno	NV	Reno Events Center	4,000
Mon., January 11, 2016	Windham	NH	Castleton Banquet and Conference Center	550
Tues., January 12, 2016	Cedar Falls	IA	West Gym, Univ. of N. Iowa	2,000
Wed., January 13, 2016	Pensacola	FL	Pensacola Bay Center	10,000
Fri., January 15, 2016	Urbandale	IA	Living History Farms Visitor Center	100
Mon., January 18, 2016	Concord	NH	Concord High School	700
Mon., January 18, 2016	Lynchburg	VA	Vines Center, Liberty University	10,000

58 Why Trump Got Elected!

Tues., January 19, 2016	Ames	IA	Hansen Ag. Stu. Learning Center, IA ST UNIV	2,000
Wed., January 20, 2016	Norwalk	IA	The Wright Place	300
Wed., January 20, 2016	Tulsa	OK	Mabee Center, Oral Roberts University	9,000
Thur., January 21, 2016	Las Vegas	NV	South Point Hotel, Casino & Spa	3,000
Sat., January 23, 2016	Pella	IA	Douwstra Aud., Central College	400
Sat., January 23, 2016	Sioux Center	IA	B. J. Haan Aud. Dordt College	2,600
Sun., January 24, 2016	Muscatine	IA	Muscatine High School	1,000
Mon., January 25, 2016	Farmington	NH	Farmington Senior High School	1,000
Tues., January 26, 2016	Iowa City	IA	Iowa Field House, University of IA	2,000
Tues., January 26, 2016	Marshalltown	IA	RoundhouseGym, Marsh-alltown High School	2,149
Wed., January 27, 2016	Gilbert	SC	The Barn at Harmon's	400
Thur., January 28, 2016	Des Moines	IA	Sheslow Aud., Drake University	700
Fri., January 29, 2016	Nashua	NH	Radisson Hotel Nashua	850
Sat., January 30, 2016	Clinton	IA	Clinton Middle School	1,000
Sat., January 30, 2016	Davenport	IA	Adler Theatre	2,400
Sat., January 30, 2016	Dubuque	IA	Dubuque Regional Airport	1,200
Sun., January 31, 2016	Council Bluffs	IA	Gerald W. Kirn Middle School	2,000
Mon., February 1, 2016	Cedar Rapids	IA	DoubleTree Hotel Cedar Rapids Conv. Complex	1,500
Mon., February 1, 2016	Waterloo	IA	Ramada Waterloo Hotel and Convention Center	300
Tues., February 2, 2016	Milford	NH	Hampshire Hills Athletic Club	
Wed., February 3, 2016	Little Rock	AR	Barton Coliseum	11,500
Thur., February 4, 2016	Exeter	NH	Exeter Town Hall	
Thur., February 4, 2016	Portsmouth	NH	Great Bay Community College	500
Fri., February 5, 2016	Florence	SC	Florence Civic Center	Thousands
Sun., February 7, 2016	Holderness	NH	ALLWell N., Plymouth State University	2,500
Mon., February 8, 2016	Londonderry	NH	Londonderry Lions Club	200
Mon., February 8, 2016	Manchester	NH	Verizon Wireless Arena	5,000
Mon., February 8, 2016	Salem	NH	Derry-Salem Elks Lodge	200
Wed., February 10, 2016	Pendleton	SC	T. Ed Garrison Arena, Clemson Univ.	5,000

Thur., February 11, 2016	Baton Rouge	LA	Baton Rouge River Center	10,000
Fri., February 12, 2016	Tampa	FL	USFSunDome, University of South Florida	10,000
Mon., February 15, 2016	Greenville	SC	TD Convention Center	Thousands
Tues., February 16, 2016	Beaufort	SC	Beaufort HS Performing Arts Center	20,000
Tues., February 16, 2016	North Augusta	SC	Riverview Park Activities Center	2,000
Wed., February 17, 2016	Sumter	SC	Sumter County Civic Center	4,000
Wed., February 17, 2016	Walterboro	SC	Randy and Sara White's farm	4,000
Thur., February 18, 2016	Gaffney	SC	Broad River Electric Cooperative	
Thur., February 18, 2016	Kiawah	SC	TurtlePointClubhouse, Kiawah Isl. Golf Resort	
Fri., February 19, 2016	N. Charleston	SC	North Charleston Convention Center	2,000
Fri., February 19, 2016	Myrtle Beach	SC	Myrtle Beach Sports Center	12,000
Fri., February 19, 2016	Pawleys Island	SC	Pawley's Plantation Golf & Country Club	1,000
Sun., February 21, 2016	Atlanta	GA	Georgia World Congress Center	
Mon., February 22, 2016	Las Vegas	NV	South Point Hotel, Casino & Spa	
Tues., February 23, 2016	Sparks	NV	Rose Ballroom	3,016
Fri., February 26, 2016	Oklahoma City	OK	Cox Convention Center	7,000
Sat., February 27, 2016	Highfill	AR	Northwest Arkansas Regional Airport	5,000
Sat., February 27, 2016	Fort Worth	TX	Fort Worth Convention Center	8,000
Sat., February 27, 2016	Millington	TN	Millington Regional Jetport	10,000
Sun., February 28, 2016	Madison	AL	Madison City Schools Stadium	
Mon., February 29, 2016	Radford	VA	Dedmon Center, Radford University	3,800
Mon., February 29, 2016	Valdosta	GA	The Complex, Valdosta State University	7,500
Tues., March 1, 2016	Columbus	OH	Port Columbus International Airport	4,000
Tues., March 1, 2016	Louisville	KY	Kentucky International Convention Center	5,000
Thur., March 3, 2016	Portland	ME	The Westin Portland Harborview Hotel	1,100
Fri., March 4, 2016	Warren	MI	Sports&ExpoCtr, Macomb Comm. College	4,000
Fri., March 4, 2016	Cadillac	MI	Wexford County Civic Center	3,500

60 Why Trump Got Elected!

Fri., March 4, 2016	New Orleans	LA	Lakefront Airport	4,000
Sat., March 5, 2016	Orlando	FL	CFE Arena, University of Central Florida	10,000
Sat., March 5, 2016	Wichita	KS	CenturyII Performing Arts & Convention Center	
Mon., March 7, 2016	Concord	NC	Cabarrus Arena & Events Center	3,000
Mon., March 7, 2016	Madison	MS	Madison Central High School	9,000
Wed., March 9, 2016	Fayetteville	NC	Crown Coliseum	11,000
Fri., March 11, 2016	St. Louis	MO	Peabody Opera House	3,100
Sat., March 12, 2016	Cleveland	OH	I-X Center	29,000
Sat., March 12, 2016	Dayton	OH	Dayton International Airport	20,000
Sat., March 12, 2016	Kansas City	MO	Midland Theatre	7,000
Sun., March 13, 2016	Bloomington	IL	Synergy Flight Ctr., Cent. Illinois Reg. Airport	3,000
Sun., March 13, 2016	Boca Raton	FL	Sunset Cove Amph., Sugar Sand Park	6,000
Mon., March 14, 2016	Tampa	FL	Tampa Convention Center	1,500
Mon., March 14, 2016	Vienna	OH	Winner, Youngstown–Warren Airport	2,500
Fri., March 18, 2016	Salt Lake City	UT	Inifinity Event Center	1,200
Sat., March 19, 2016	Fountain Hills	AZ	Fountain Park	10,000
Sat., March 19, 2016	Tucson	AZ	Tucson Convention Center	5,000
Tues., March 29, 2016	Janesville	WI	Janesville Conference Center	1,000
Wed., March 30, 2016	Appleton	WI	Radisson Paper Valley Hotel	1,000
Wed., March 30, 2016	De Pere	WI	Byron L. Walter Theatre, St. Norbert Coll.	750
Sat., April 2, 2016	Eau Claire	WI	Memorial High School	1,500
Sat., April 2, 2016	Racine	WI	Memorial Hall	1,200
Sat., April 2, 2016	Rothschild	WI	Central Wiscon. Conv. & Expo Center	1,700
Sun., April 3, 2016	West Allis	WI	Nathan Hale High School	1,000
Mon., April 4, 2016	La Crosse	WI	La Crosse Center	1,700
Mon., April 4, 2016	Milwaukee	WI	Milwaukee Theatre	
Mon., April 4, 2016	Superior	WI	Richard I. Bong Airport	1,000
Wed., April 6, 2016	Bethpage	NY	Grumman Studios	10,000
Sun., April 10, 2016	Rochester	NY	JetSmart, Rochester Int. Airport	9,000
Mon., April 11, 2016	Albany	NY	Times Union Center	10,000

Tues., April 12, 2016	Rome	NY	Griffiss International Airport	5,000
Wed., April 13, 2016	Pittsburgh	PA	David L. Lawrence Convention Center	4,500
Fri., April 15, 2016	Hartford	CT	Connecticut Convention Center	7,000
Fri., April 15, 2016	Plattsburgh	NY	Crete Civic Center	3,000
Sat., April 16, 2016	Syracuse	NY	Nick J. Pirro Convention Center, Oncenter	5,000
Sat., April 16, 2016	Watertown	NY	Watertown International Airport	2,000
Sun., April 17, 2016	Poughkeepsie	NY	Mid-Hudson Civic Center	
Mon., April 18, 2016	Buffalo	NY	First Niagara Center	11,400
Wed., April 20, 2016	Indianapolis	IN	Financial Pav., Indiana St. Fairgrounds	4,000
Wed., April 20, 2016	Berlin	MD	Stephen Decatur High School	3,000
Thur., April 21, 2016	Harrisburg	PA	Pennsylvania Farm Show Complex & Expo Center	6,000
Fri., April 22, 2016	Harrington	DE	Quillen Arena, Delaware State Fairgrounds	8,200
Sat., April 23, 2016	Bridgeport	CT	Klein Memorial Auditorium	1,400
Sat., April 23, 2016	Waterbury	CT	Crosby High School	3,000
Sun., April 24, 2016	Hagerstown	MD	Rider Jet Ctr, Hagerstown Reg. Airport	5,000
Mon., April 25, 2016	Warwick	RI	Crowne Plaza Hotel Providence-Warwick	1,000
Mon., April 25, 2016	West Chester	PA	West Chester University	3,500
Mon., April 25, 2016	Wilkes-Barre	PA	Mohegan Sun Arena at Casey Plaza	10,000
Wed., April 27, 2016	Indianapolis	IN	Indiana Farmers Coliseum	5,000
Thur., April 28, 2016	Costa Mesa	CA	Pacific Amphitheatre, OC Fair & Event Center	
Thur., April 28, 2016	Evansville	IN	Old National Events Plaza	12,000
Sun., May 1, 2016	Fort Wayne	IN	Allen County War Memorial Coliseum	8,000
Sun., May 1, 2016	Terre Haute	IN	Indiana Theatre	2,100
Mon., May 2, 2016	Carmel	IN	Palladium at the Center for the Performing Arts	1,800
Mon., May 2, 2016	South Bend	IN	Century Center	8,000
Thur., May 5, 2016	Charleston	WV	Charleston Civic Center	
Fri., May 6, 2016	Eugene	OR	Lane Events Center	5,000
Fri., May 6, 2016	Omaha	NE	Werner Ent., Eppley Airfield	3,500

62 Why Trump Got Elected!

Sat., May 7, 2016	Lynden	WA	Northwest Washington Fair and Event Center	7,500
Sat., May 7, 2016	Spokane	WA	Spokane Convention Center	10,000
Tues., May 24, 2016	Albuquerque	NM	Albuquerque Convention Center	8,000
Wed., May 25, 2016	Anaheim	CA	Anaheim Convention Center	3,000
Thur., May 26, 2016	Billings	MT	Rimrock Auto Arena at MetraPark	7,000
Fri., May 27, 2016	Fresno	CA	Selland Arena	7,000
Fri., May 27, 2016	San Diego	CA	San Diego Convention Center	
Wed., June 1, 2016	Sacramento	CA	Jet Center, Sacramento International Airport	5,000
Thur., June 2, 2016	San Jose	CA	South Hall, San Jose Convention Center	
Fri., June 3, 2016	Redding	CA	Redding Municipal Airport	4,000

General election rallies (June 2016–Nov. 2016)

Date of Rally	City	State	Venue	Estimated Visitors
Fri., June 10, 2016	Richmond	VA	Richmond Coliseum	5,000
Sat., June 11, 2016	Moon	PA	Pittsburgh International Airport	1,500
Sat., June 11, 2016	Tampa	FL	Tampa Convention Center	4,000
Tues., June 14, 2016	Greensboro	NC	Greensboro Coliseum Complex	6,150
Wed., June 15, 2016	Atlanta	GA	Fox Theatre	3,500
Thur., June 16, 2016	Dallas	TX	Gilley's Club	3,600
Fri., June 17, 2016	The Woodlands	TX	Woodlands Waterway Marriott	5,000
Sat., June 18, 2016	Las Vegas	NV	Mystère, Treasure Island Hotel	1,600
Sat., June 18, 2016	Phoenix	AZ	Ariz. Veterans Mem. Coliseum, Az. St Fair	6,000
Tues., June 28, 2016	St. Clairsville	OH	Health and Phys Ed Ctr, Ohio Univ.	4,000
Wed., June 29, 2016	Bangor	ME	Cross Insurance Center	4,000
Tues., July 5, 2016	Raleigh	NC	Raleigh Mem. Aud, Duke Energy Center	2,250
Wed., July 6, 2016	Cincinnati	OH	Sharonville Convention Center	7,000
Tues., July 12, 2016	Westfield	IN	Grand Park Event Center, Grand Park	2,000
Mon., July 25, 2016	Winston-Salem	NC	Winston-Salem / Dixie Classic Fairgrounds	4,728

Wed., July 27, 2016	Scranton	PA	Student Union Gym, Lackawanna Coll.	3,500
Wed., July 27, 2016	Toledo	OH	Huntington Center	8,879
Thur., July 28, 2016	Cedar Rapids	IA	DoubleTree Hotel Cedar Rapids Conv. Complex	3,000
Thur., July 28, 2016	Davenport	IA	Adler Theatre	2,400
Fri., July 29, 2016	Colorado Springs	CO	Gallogly Event Ctr, Univ of Col. Colorado Springs	2,500
Fri., July 29, 2016	Denver	CO	Wings Over the Rockies Air and Space Museum	6,000
Mon., August 1, 2016	Columbus	OH	Greater Columbus Convention Center	1,000
Mon., August 1, 2016	Mechanicsburg	PA	Cumberland Valley High School	5,000
Tues., August 2, 2016	Ashburn	VA	Briar Woods High School	800
Wed., August 3, 2016	Daytona Beach	FL	Ocean Center	10,000
Wed., August 3, 2016	Jacksonville	FL	Jacksonville Veterans Memorial Arena	10,000
Thur., August 4, 2016	Portland	ME	Merrill Auditorium	1,600
Fri., August 5, 2016	Des Moines	IA	Iowa Events Center	6,000
Fri., August 5, 2016	Green Bay	WI	KI Convention Center	3,000
Sat., August 6, 2016	Windham	NH	Windham High School	1,500
Tues., August 9, 2016	Fayetteville	NC	Crown Arena	3,000
Tues., August 9, 2016	Wilmington	NC	Trask Coliseum. Univ. NC Wilmington	
Wed., August 10, 2016	Sunrise	FL	BB&T Center	
Thur., August 11, 2016	Kissimmee	FL	Silver Spurs Arena	8,000
Fri., August 12, 2016	Altoona	PA	Blair County Convention Center	5,000
Fri., August 12, 2016	Erie	PA	Erie Insurance Arena	8,000
Sat., August 13, 2016	Fairfield	CT	William H. Pitt Ctr, Sacred Heart Univ.	5,000
Tues., August 16, 2016	West Bend	WI	Ziegler Family, Wash Cty Fair Park /Conf Ctr	2,000
Thur., August 18, 2016	Charlotte	NC	Charlotte Convention Center	5,000
Fri., August 19, 2016	Dimondale	MI	The Summit Sports and Ice Complex	5,000
Sat., August 20, 2016	Fredericksburg	VA	Fredericksburg Expo & Conference Center	3,600
Mon., August 22, 2016	Akron	OH	James A. Rhodes Arena, Univ. of Akron	5,000
Tues., August 23, 2016	Austin	TX	Luedecke Arena	7,000
Wed., August 24, 2016	Tampa	FL	Entertainment Hall, FS Fairgrounds	3,000
Wed., August 24, 2016	Jackson	MS	Mississippi Coliseum	

64 Why Trump Got Elected!

Thur., August 25, 2016	Manchester	NH	Radisson Hotel Manchester Downtown	850
Tues., August 30, 2016	Everett	WA	Xfinity Arena	
Wed., August 31, 2016	Phoenix	AZ	Phoenix Convention Center	7,502
Thur., Sept. 1, 2016	Wilmington	OH	Roberts Centre	5,500
Tues., Sept. 6, 2016	Greenville	NC	Greenville Convention Center	3,000
Fri., Sept. 9, 2016	Pensacola	FL	Pensacola Bay Center	12,500
Mon., Sept. 12, 2016	Asheville	NC	U.S. Cellular Center	6,000
Tues., Sept. 13, 2016	Clive	IA	7 Flags Event Center	1,600
Wed., Sept. 14, 2016	Canton	OH	Canton Memorial Civic Center	6,000
Thur., Sept. 15, 2016	Laconia	NH	Laconia Middle School	600
Fri., Sept. 16, 2016	Miami	FL	Knight Center Complex	
Sat., Sept. 17, 2016	Colorado Springs	CO	Colorado Jet Center, Colorado Springs Airport	
Mon., Sept. 19, 2016	Estero	FL	Germain Arena	8,000
Tues., Sept. 20, 2016	High Point	NC	Millis Ath. Conv. Center, High Point Univ.	2,000
Tues., Sept. 20, 2016	Kenansville	NC	Duplin County Events Center	6,000
Wed., Sept. 21, 2016	Toledo	OH	Stranahan Theater	
Thur., Sept. 22, 2016	Chester Twp	PA	Sun Center Studios	3000+
Sat., Sept. 24, 2016	Roanoke	VA	Berglund Center	9,000
Tues., Sept. 27, 2016	Melbourne	FL	Orlando Melbourne International Airport	
Wed., Sept. 28, 2016	Council Bluffs	IA	Mid-America Center	1,200
Wed., Sept. 28, 2016	Waukesha	WI	Waukesha County Expo Center	1,500
Thur., Sept. 29, 2016	Bedford	NH	NH Sportsplex	850
Fri., Sept. 30, 2016	Novi	MI	Suburban Collection Showplace	6,000
Sat., Oct. 1, 2016	Manheim	PA	Spooky Nook Sports	6,000
Mon., Oct. 3, 2016	Pueblo	CO	Pueblo Convention Center	2,000
Mon., Oct. 3, 2016	Loveland	CO	Budweiser Events Center	8,000
Tues., Oct. 4, 2016	Prescott Valley	AZ	Prescott Valley Event Center	7,000
Wed., Oct. 5, 2016	Henderson	NV	Henderson Pavilion	7,000
Wed., Oct. 5, 2016	Reno	NV	Reno-Sparks Convention Center	

Mon., Oct. 10, 2016	Ambridge	PA	Ambridge Area High School	3,000
Mon., Oct. 10, 2016	Wilkes-Barre	PA	Mohegan Sun Arena at Casey Plaza	9,000
Tues., Oct. 11, 2016	Panama City Beach	FL	Aaron Bessant Amphitheater, Aaron Bessant Park	8,500
Wed., Oct. 12, 2016	Ocala	FL	Southeastern Livestock Pavilion	12,000
Wed., Oct. 12, 2016	Lakeland	FL	Lakeland Linder Regional Airport	7,000
Thur., Oct. 13, 2016	West Palm Beach	FL	South Florida Fairgrounds Expo Center	6,000
Thur., Oct. 13, 2016	Cincinnati	OH	U.S. Bank Arena	
Fri., Oct. 14, 2016	Greensboro	NC	White Oak Amphitheatre	4,000
Fri., Oct. 14, 2016	Charlotte	NC	Charlotte Convention Center	5,000
Sat., Oct. 15, 2016	Portsmouth	NH	Toyota of Portsmouth	7,000
Sat., Oct. 15, 2016	Bangor	ME	Cross Insurance Center	4,000
Mon., Oct. 17, 2016	Green Bay	WI	KI Convention Center	3,000
Tues., Oct. 18, 2016	Colorado Springs	CO	Norris-Penrose Event Center	
Tues., Oct. 18, 2016	Grand Junction	CO	West Star Aviat., Grand Junction Reg Airport	
Thur., Oct. 20, 2016	Delaware	OH	Delaware County Fair	1,500
Fri., Oct. 21, 2016	Fletcher	NC	WNC Agricultural Center	3,100
Fri., Oct. 21, 2016	Johnstown	PA	Cambria County War Memorial Arena	4,000
Fri., Oct. 21, 2016	Newtown Township	PA	Newtown Athletic Club Sports Training Center	4,000
Sat., Oct. 22, 2016	Virginia Beach	VA	Library Plaza, Regent University	10,000
Sat., Oct. 22, 2016	Cleveland	OH	I-X Center	
Sun., Oct. 23, 2016	Naples	FL	Collier County Fairgrounds	12,000
Mon., Oct. 24, 2016	St. Augustine	FL	St. Augustine Amphitheatre	
Mon., Oct. 24, 2016	Tampa	FL	MidFlorida Credit Union Amphitheatre	>15,000- 28,000
Tues., Oct. 25, 2016	Sanford	FL	Million Air, Or/Sanford Int. Airport	10,000
Tues., Oct. 25, 2016	Tallahassee	FL	Tallahassee Car Museum	
Wed., Oct. 26, 2016	Kinston	NC	Jet Center, Kinston Regional Jetport	3,100
Thur., Oct. 27, 2016	Springfield	OH	Clark County Fairgrounds	5,000
Thur., Oct. 27, 2016	Toledo	OH	SeaGate Convention Centre	2,850

66 Why Trump Got Elected!

Thur., Oct. 27, 2016	Geneva	OH	Track and Field Building, SPIRE Institute	5,000
Fri., Oct. 28, 2016	Manchester	NH	Radisson Hotel Manchester Downtown	
Fri., Oct. 28, 2016	Lisbon	ME	Open Door Christian Academy	1,200
Fri., Oct. 28, 2016	Cedar Rapids	IA	McGrath Amphitheatre	5,000
Sat., Oct. 29, 2016	Golden	CO	Jefferson County Events Center	[338][399]
Sat., Oct. 29, 2016	Phoenix	AZ	Phoenix Convention Center	8,000
Sun., Oct. 30, 2016	Las Vegas	NV	The Venetian Las Vegas	8,400
Sun., Oct. 30, 2016	Greeley	CO	Bank Arena, Univ. of N. Colorado	3000
Sun., Oct. 30, 2016	Albuquerque	NM	Atlantic Aviation ABQ Int.	4,000
Mon., Oct. 31, 2016	Grand Rapids	MI	DeltaPlex Arena	6,500
Mon., Oct. 31, 2016	Warren	MI	Sports Cent. Macomb Comm. Coll. S. Campus	5,000
Tues., Nov. 1, 2016	Eau Claire	WI	W.L. Zorn Arena	3,000
Wed., Nov. 2, 2016	Orlando	FL	CFE Arena, Central Florida Fairgrounds	10,000
Wed., Nov. 2, 2016	Pensacola	FL	Maritime Park Hunter Amph	10,000
Wed., Nov. 2, 2016	Miami	FL	Bayfront Park	2,600
Thur., Nov. 3, 2016	Jacksonville	FL	Jacksonville Equestrian Center	4,000
Thur., Nov. 3, 2016	Concord	NC	Cabarrus Arena & Events Center	4,200
Thur., Nov. 3, 2016	Selma	NC	The Farm	15,000
Fri., Nov. 4, 2016	Atkinson	NH	Atkinson Country Club	1,000
Fri., Nov. 4, 2016	Wilmington	OH	Airborne Maintenance & Eng. Services, Inc	3,000
Fri., Nov. 4, 2016	Hershey	PA	Giant Center	13,000
Sat., Nov. 5, 2016	Tampa	FL	Florida State Fairgrounds	20,000
Sat., Nov. 5, 2016	Wilmington	NC	Wilmington International Airport	5,000
Sat., Nov. 5, 2016	Reno	NV	Reno-Sparks Convention Center	8,000
Sat., Nov. 5, 2016	Denver	CO	National Western Complex	8,000
Sun., Nov. 6, 2016	Sioux City	IA	Sioux City Convention Center	4,300
Sun., Nov. 6, 2016	Minneapolis	MN	Sun Country Airlines	20,000
Sun., Nov. 6, 2016	Sterling Heights	MI	Freedom Hill Amph., County Park	8,000
Sun., Nov. 6, 2016	Moon Township	PA	Atlantic Aviation	12,000

Sun., Nov. 6, 2016	Leesburg	VA	Agricultural hall, Loudoun Fairgrounds	20,000
Mon., Nov. 7, 2016	Sarasota	FL	Robarts, Sarasota Cty Fairgrounds	5,000
Mon., Nov. 7, 2016	Raleigh	NC	Dorton Arena	7,000
Mon., Nov. 7, 2016	Scranton	PA	Lackawanna Coll. Stu. Union	5,000
Mon., Nov. 7, 2016	Manchester	NH	SNHU Arena	12,000
Mon., Nov. 7, 2016	Grand Rapids	MI	DeVos Place Convention Center	4,200

Think about all the hard work preparing for and speaking at all those great rallies. That's "Why Trump Got Elected!"

Chapter 8 Trump's Trip Down the Escalator



Donald Trump's Presidential Announcement

June 16, 2015

Think about a guy, mostly unscripted talking from the heart to the American people. Then, as you read his speech, along with all Trump supporters, you too will know Why Trump Got Elected!

Here we go right below:

Wow. Whoa. That is some group of people. Thousands. So nice, thank you very much. That's really nice. Thank you. It's great to be at Trump Tower. It's great to be in a wonderful city, New York. And it's an honor to have everybody here. This is beyond anybody's expectations. There's been no crowd like this.

And, I can tell, some of the candidates, they went in. They didn't know the air-conditioner didn't work. They sweated like dogs.

They didn't know the room was too big, because they didn't have anybody there. How are they going to beat ISIS? I don't think it's gonna happen.

Our country is in serious trouble. We don't have victories anymore. We used to have victories, but we don't have them. When was the last

time anybody saw us beating, let's say, China in a trade deal? They kill us. I beat China all the time. All the time.

When did we beat Japan at anything? They send their cars over by the millions, and what do we do? When was the last time you saw a Chevrolet in Tokyo? It doesn't exist, folks. They beat us all the time.

When do we beat Mexico at the border? They're laughing at us, at our stupidity. And now they are beating us economically. They are not our friend, believe me. But they're killing us economically.

The U.S. has become a dumping ground for everybody else's problems.

Thank you. It's true, and these are the best and the finest. When Mexico sends its people, they're not sending their best. They're not sending you. They're not sending you. They're sending people that have lots of problems, and they're bringing those problems with us. They're bringing drugs. They're bringing crime. They're rapists. And some, I assume, are good people.

[By reflecting the sentiments of many Americans, candidate Trump quickly gained support from normal Americans and he kept it through today with all the Russia crap. That's Why Trump Got Elected.]

But I speak to border guards and they tell us what we're getting. And it only makes common sense. It only makes common sense. They're sending us not the right people.

It's coming from more than Mexico. It's coming from all over South and Latin America, and it's coming probably— probably— from the Middle East. But we don't know. Because we have no protection and we have no competence, we don't know what's happening. And it's got to stop, and it's got to stop fast.

Islamic terrorism is eating up large portions of the Middle East. They've become rich. I'm in competition with them.

They just built a hotel in Syria. Can you believe this? They built a hotel. When I have to build a hotel, I pay interest. They don't have to pay interest, because they took the oil that, when we left Iraq, I said we should've taken.

So now ISIS has the oil, and what they don't have, Iran has. And in 19— and I will tell you this, and I said it very strongly, years ago, I

said— and I love the military, and I want to have the strongest military that we've ever had, and we need it more now than ever. But I said, "Don't hit Iraq," because you're going to totally destabilize the Middle East. Iran is going to take over the Middle East, Iran and somebody else will get the oil, and it turned out that Iran is now taking over Iraq. Think of it. Iran is taking over Iraq, and they're taking it over big league.

We spent \$2 trillion in Iraq, \$2 trillion. We lost thousands of lives, thousands in Iraq. We have wounded soldiers, who I love, I love — they're great — all over the place, thousands and thousands of wounded soldiers.

And we have nothing. We can't even go there. We have nothing. And every time we give Iraq equipment, the first time a bullet goes off in the air, they leave it.

Last week, I read 2,300 Humvees— these are big vehicles— were left behind for the enemy. 2,000? You would say maybe two, maybe four? 2,300 sophisticated vehicles, they ran, and the enemy took them.

Last quarter, it was just announced our gross domestic product— a sign of strength, right? But not for us. It was below zero. Whoever heard of this? It's never below zero.

Our labor participation rate was the worst since 1978. But think of it, GDP below zero, horrible labor participation rate.

[In this first of hundreds of campaign speeches, Mr. Trump set the theme for his presidency. He focused on the sins of the last administration He portrayed Obama and Company as being inept on the foreign policy as well as the domestic policy. He is very convincing. Before he had even once said, "Let's make America great again," he noted how bad things had become with a guy who cared little about America at the helm. The people were convinced. Americans want America to be great—not also-rans. That's "Why Trump Got Elected!"]

And our real unemployment is anywhere from 18 to 20 percent. Don't believe the 5.6. Don't believe it.

That's right. A lot of people up there can't get jobs. They can't get jobs, because there are no jobs, because China has our jobs and Mexico has our jobs. They all have jobs.

But the real number, the real number is anywhere from 18 to 19 and maybe even 21 percent, and nobody talks about it, because it's a statistic that's full of nonsense.

Our enemies are getting stronger and stronger by the way, and we as a country are getting weaker. Even our nuclear arsenal doesn't work.

It came out recently they have equipment that is 30 years old. They don't know if it worked. And I thought it was horrible when it was broadcast on television, because boy, does that send signals to Putin and all of the other people that look at us and they say, "That is a group of people, and that is a nation that truly has no clue. They don't know what they're doing. They don't know what they're doing."

We have a disaster called the big lie: Obamacare. Obamacare.

Yesterday, it came out that costs are going for people up 29, 39, 49, and even 55 percent, and deductibles are through the roof. You have to be hit by a tractor, literally, a tractor, to use it, because the deductibles are so high, it's virtually useless. It's virtually useless. It is a disaster.

And remember the \$5 billion website? \$5 billion we spent on a website, and to this day it doesn't work. A \$5 billion website.

I have so many websites, I have them all over the place. I hire people, they do a website. It costs me [nowhere close to \$5 billion for just one website.]

Well, you need somebody, because politicians are all talk, no action. Nothing's gonna get done. They will not bring us— believe me— to the promised land. They will not.

As an example, I've been on the circuit making speeches, and I hear my fellow Republicans. And they're wonderful people. I like them. They all want me to support them. They don't know how to bring it about. They come up to my office. I'm meeting with three of them in the next week. And they don't know— "Are you running? Are you not running? Could we have your support? What do we do? How do we do it?"

I like them. And I hear their speeches. And they don't talk jobs and they don't talk China. When was the last time you heard China is killing us? They're devaluing their currency to a level that you wouldn't believe. It makes it impossible for our companies to compete, impossible. They're killing us.

But you don't hear that from anybody else. You don't hear it from anybody else. And I watch the speeches.

I watch the speeches of these people, and they say the sun will rise, the moon will set, all sorts of wonderful things will happen. And people are saying, "What's going on? I just want a job. Just get me a job. I don't need the rhetoric. I want a job."

And that's what's happening. And it's going to get worse, because remember, Obamacare really kicks in in '16, 2016. Obama is going to be out playing golf. He might be on one of my courses. I would invite him, I actually would say. I have the best courses in the world, so I'd say, you what, if he wants to— I have one right next to the White House, right on the Potomac. If he'd like to play, that's fine.

In fact, I'd love him to leave early and play, that would be a very good thing.

But Obamacare kicks in in 2016. Really big league. It is going to be amazingly destructive. Doctors are quitting. I have a friend who's a doctor, and he said to me the other day, "Donald, I never saw anything like it. I have more accountants than I have nurses. It's a disaster. My patients are beside themselves. They had a plan that was good. They have no plan now."

We have to repeal Obamacare, and it can be— and— and it can be replaced with something much better for everybody. Let it be for everybody. But much better and much less expensive for people and for the government. And we can do it.

[Trump knows the crooked polls that praise Obamacare are bogus. That's "Why Trump Got Elected!"]

So, I've watched the politicians. I've dealt with them all my life. If you can't make a good deal with a politician, then there's something wrong with you. You're certainly not very good. And that's what we have representing us. They will never make America great again. They don't even have a chance. They're controlled fully— they're controlled fully by the lobbyists, by the donors, and by the special interests, fully.

[The people know that their representatives are representing themselves and That's Why Trump Got Elected.]

Yes, they control them. Hey, I have lobbyists. I have to tell you. I have lobbyists that can produce anything for me. They're great. But you know what? It won't happen. It won't happen. Because we have to

stop doing things for some people, but for this country, it's destroying our country. We have to stop, and it has to stop now.

Now, our country needs— our country needs a truly great leader, and we need a truly great leader now. We need a leader that wrote “The Art of the Deal.”

We need a leader that can bring back our jobs, can bring back our manufacturing, can bring back our military, can take care of our vets. Our vets have been abandoned.

[Donald Trump connected with the people by speaking the peoples' language and by focusing on things that Americans know are not right. That's “Why Donald Trump Got Elected!”]

And we also need a cheerleader.

You know, when President Obama was elected, I said, “Well, the one thing, I think he'll do well. I think he'll be a great cheerleader for the country. I think he'd be a great spirit.”

He was vibrant. He was young. I really thought that he would be a great cheerleader.

He's not a leader. That's true. You're right about that.

But he wasn't a cheerleader either. He's actually a negative force. He's been a negative force. He wasn't a cheerleader; he was the opposite.

We need somebody that can take the brand of the United States and make it great again. It's not great again.

We need— we need somebody— we need somebody that literally will take this country and make it great again. We can do that.

And, I will tell you, I love my life. I have a wonderful family. They're saying, “Dad, you're going to do something that's going to be so tough.”

You know, all of my life, I've heard that a truly successful person, a really, really successful person and even modestly successful cannot run for public office. Just can't happen. And yet that's the kind of mindset that you need to make this country great again.

So, ladies and gentlemen...I am officially running... for president of the United States, and we are going to make our country great again.

It can happen. Our country has tremendous potential. We have tremendous people.

We have people that aren't working. We have people that have no incentive to work. But they're going to have incentive to work, because the greatest social program is a job. And they'll be proud, and they'll love it, and they'll make much more than they would've ever made, and they'll be— they'll be doing so well, and we're going to be thriving as a country, thriving. It can happen.

I will be the greatest jobs president that God ever created. I tell you that.

I'll bring back our jobs from China, from Mexico, from Japan, from so many places. I'll bring back our jobs, and I'll bring back our money.

Right now, think of this: We owe China \$1.3 trillion. We owe Japan more than that. So, they come in, they take our jobs, they take our money, and then they loan us back the money, and we pay them in interest, and then the dollar goes up so their deal's even better.

How stupid are our leaders? How stupid are these politicians to allow this to happen? How stupid are they?

I'm going to tell you— thank you. I'm going to tell you a couple of stories about trade, because I'm totally against the trade bill for a number of reasons.

Number one, the people negotiating don't have a clue. Our president doesn't have a clue. He's a bad negotiator.

He's the one that did Bergdahl. We get Bergdahl, they get five killer terrorists that everybody wanted over there.

We get Bergdahl. We get a traitor. We get a no-good traitor, and they get the five people that they wanted for years, and those people are now back on the battlefield trying to kill us. That's the negotiator we have.

Take a look at the deal he's making with Iran. He makes that deal, Israel maybe won't exist very long. It's a disaster, and we have to protect Israel. But...

So, we need people— I'm a free trader. But the problem with free trade is you need really talented people to negotiate for you. If you don't have talented people, if you don't have great leadership, if you don't have people that know business, not just a political hack that got the

job because he made a contribution to a campaign, which is the way all jobs, just about, are gotten, free trade terrible.

Free trade can be wonderful if you have smart people, but we have people that are stupid. We have people that aren't smart. And we have people that are controlled by special interests. And it's just not going to work.

So, here's a couple of stories happened recently. A friend of mine is a great manufacturer. And, you know, China comes over and they dump all their stuff, and I buy it. I buy it, because, frankly, I have an obligation to buy it, because they devalue their currency so brilliantly, they just did it recently, and nobody thought they could do it again.

But with all our problems with Russia, with all our problems with everything— everything, they got away with it again. And it's impossible for our people here to compete.

So, I want to tell you this story. A friend of mine who's a great manufacturer, calls me up a few weeks ago. He's very upset. I said, "What's your problem?"

He said, "You know, I make great product."
And I said, "I know. I know that because I buy the product."

He said, "I can't get it into China. They won't accept it. I sent a boat over and they actually sent it back. They talked about environmental, they talked about all sorts of crap that had nothing to do with it."

I said, "Oh, wait a minute, that's terrible. Does anyone know this?"

He said, "Yeah, they do it all the time with other people."

I said, "They send it back?"

"Yeah. So, I finally got it over there and they charged me a big tariff. They're not supposed to be doing that. I told them."

Now, they do charge you tariff on trucks, when we send trucks and other things over there.

Ask Boeing. They wanted Boeing's secrets. They wanted their patents and all their secrets before they agreed to buy planes from Boeing.

Hey, I'm not saying they're stupid. I like China. I sell apartments for—I just sold an apartment for \$15 million to somebody from China. Am I supposed to dislike them? I own a big chunk of the Bank of America

Building at 1290 Avenue of the Americas, that I got from China in a war. Very valuable.

I love China. The biggest bank in the world is from China. You know where their United States headquarters is located? In this building, in Trump Tower. I love China. People say, "Oh, you don't like China?"

No, I love them. But their leaders are much smarter than our leaders, and we can't sustain ourselves with that. There's too much— it's like— it's like take the New England Patriots and Tom Brady and have them play your high school football team. That's the difference between China's leaders and our leaders.

They are ripping us. We are rebuilding China. We're rebuilding many countries. China, you go there now, roads, bridges, schools, you never saw anything like it. They have bridges that make the George Washington Bridge look like small potatoes. And they're all over the place.

We have all the cards, but we don't know how to use them. We don't even know that we have the cards, because our leaders don't understand the game. We could turn off that spigot by charging them tax until they behave properly.

[Trump talked to the people like it was a fireside chat or a chat with a neighbor. He makes his points. Normal people got the message. It was easy to get. "That's Why Trump Got Elected!"]

Now they're going militarily. They're building a military island in the middle of the South China sea. A military island. Now, our country could never do that because we'd have to get environmental clearance, and the environmentalist wouldn't let our country— we would never build in an ocean. They built it in about one year, this massive military port.

They're building up their military to a point that is very scary. You have a problem with ISIS. You have a bigger problem with China.

And, in my opinion, the new China, believe it or not, in terms of trade, is Mexico.

So, this man tells me about the manufacturing. I say, "That's a terrible story. I hate to hear it."

But I have another one, Ford.

So, Mexico takes a company, a car company that was going to build in Tennessee, rips it out. Everybody thought the deal was dead. Reported it in the Wall Street Journal recently. Everybody thought it was a done deal. It's going in and that's going to be it, going into Tennessee. Great state, great people.

All of a sudden, at the last moment, this big car manufacturer, foreign, announces they're not going to Tennessee. They're gonna spend their \$1 billion in Mexico instead. Not good.

Now, Ford announces a few weeks ago that Ford is going to build a \$2.5 billion car and truck and parts manufacturing plant in Mexico. \$2.5 billion, it's going to be one of the largest in the world. Ford. Good company.

So I announced that I'm running for president. I would...

... one of the early things I would do, probably before I even got in—and I wouldn't even use—you know, I have—I know the smartest negotiators in the world. I know the good ones. I know the bad ones. I know the overrated ones.

You get a lot of them that are overrated. They're not good. They think they are. They get good stories, because the newspapers get buffaloed. But they're not good.

But I know the negotiators in the world, and I put them one for each country. Believe me, folks. We will do very, very well, very, very well.

But I wouldn't even waste my time with this one. I would call up the head of Ford, who I know. If I was president, I'd say, "Congratulations. I understand that you're building a nice \$2.5 billion car factory in Mexico and that you're going to take your cars and sell them to the United States zero tax, just flow them across the border."

And you say to yourself, "How does that help us," right? "How does that help us? Where is that good"? It's not.

So, I would say, "Congratulations. That's the good news. Let me give you the bad news. Every car and every truck and every part manufactured in this plant that comes across the border, we're going to charge you a 35-percent tax, and that tax is going to be paid simultaneously with the transaction, and that's it.

Now, here's what is going to happen. If it's not me in the position, it's one of these politicians that we're running against, you know, the 400 people that we're (inaudible). And here's what's going to happen.

They're not so stupid. They know it's not a good thing, and they may even be upset by it. But then they're going to get a call from the donors or probably from the lobbyist for Ford and say, "You can't do that to Ford, because Ford takes care of me and I take care of you, and you can't do that to Ford."

And guess what? No problem. They're going to build in Mexico. They're going to take away thousands of jobs. It's very bad for us.

So, under President Trump, here's what would happen:

The head of Ford will call me back, I would say within an hour after I told them the bad news. But it could be he'd want to be cool, and he'll wait until the next day. You know, they want to be a little cool.

And he'll say, "Please, please, please." He'll beg for a little while, and I'll say, "No interest." Then he'll call all sorts of political people, and I'll say, "Sorry, fellas. No interest," because I don't need anybody's money. It's nice. I don't need anybody's money.

I'm using my own money. I'm not using the lobbyists. I'm not using donors. I don't care. I'm really rich. I (inaudible).

And by the way, I'm not even saying that's the kind of mindset, that's the kind of thinking you need for this country.

So— because we got to make the country rich.

It sounds crass. Somebody said, "Oh, that's crass." It's not crass.

We got \$18 trillion in debt. We got nothing but problems.

We got a military that needs equipment all over the place. We got nuclear weapons that are obsolete.

We've got nothing. We've got Social Security that's going to be destroyed if somebody like me doesn't bring money into the country. All these other people want to cut the hell out of it. I'm not going to cut it at all; I'm going to bring money in, and we're going to save it.

[The people got to see how smart Donald Trump is on real life and what a great businessman he is through these stories and more and more believed that he would get the job done for Americans if only he could get the politicians in the swamp out of the way. The people loved Trump's promise to drain the swamp, That, ladies and gentlemen is Why Trump Got Elected!]

But here's what's going to happen:

After I'm called by 30 friends of mine who contributed to different campaigns, after I'm called by all of the special interests and by the—the donors and by the lobbyists— and they have zero chance at convincing me, zero— I'll get a call the next day from the head of Ford. He'll say, "Please reconsider," I'll say no. He'll say, "Mr. President, we've decided to move the plant back to the United States, and we're not going to build it in Mexico." That's it. They have no choice. They have no choice.

There are hundreds of things like that. I'll give you another example.

Saudi Arabia, they make \$1 billion a day. \$1 billion a day. I love the Saudis. Many are in this building. They make a billion dollars a day. Whenever they have problems, we send over the ships. We say "we're gonna protect." What are we doing? They've got nothing but money.

If the right person asked them, they'd pay a fortune. They wouldn't be there except for us.

And believe me, you look at the border with Yemen. You remember Obama a year ago, Yemen was a great victory. Two weeks later, the place was blown up. Everybody got out— and they kept our equipment.

They always keep our equipment. We ought to send used equipment, right? They always keep our equipment. We ought to send some real junk, because, frankly, it would be— we ought to send our surplus. We're always losing this gorgeous brand-new stuff.

But look at that border with Saudi Arabia. Do you really think that these people are interested in Yemen? Saudi Arabia without us is gone. They're gone.

And I'm the one that made all of the right predictions about Iraq. You know, all of these politicians that I'm running against now— it's so nice to say I'm running as opposed to if I run, if I run. I'm running.

But all of these politicians that I'm running against now, they're trying to disassociate. I mean, you looked at Bush, it took him five days to answer the question on Iraq. He couldn't answer the question. He didn't know. I said, "Is he intelligent?"

Then I looked at Rubio. He was unable to answer the question, is Iraq a good thing or bad thing? He didn't know. He couldn't answer the question.

How are these people gonna lead us? How are we gonna— how are we gonna go back and make it great again? We can't. They don't have a clue. They can't lead us. They can't. They can't even answer simple questions. It was terrible.

But Saudi Arabia is in big, big trouble. Now, thanks to fracking and other things, the oil is all over the place. And I used to say it, there are ships at sea, and this was during the worst crisis, that were loaded up with oil, and the cartel kept the price up, because, again, they were smarter than our leaders. They were smarter than our leaders.

There is so much wealth out there that can make our country so rich again, and therefore make it great again. Because we need money. We're dying. We're dying. We need money. We have to do it. And we need the right people.

So, Ford will come back. They'll all come back. And I will say this, this is going to be an election, in my opinion, that's based on competence.

Somebody said — thank you, darlin'.

Somebody said to me the other day, a reporter, a very nice reporter, "But, Mr. Trump, you're not a nice person."

That's true. But actually I am. I think I am a nice person. People that know me, like me. Does my family like me? I think so, right. Look at my family. I'm proud of my family.

By the way, speaking of my family, Melania, Barron, Kai, Donnie, Don, Vanessa, Tiffany, Ivanka did a great job. Did she do a great job?

Great. Jared, Laura and Eric, I'm very proud of my family. They're a great family.

So, the reporter said to me the other day, "But, Mr. Trump, you're not a nice person. How can you get people to vote for you?"

I said, "I don't know." I said, "I think that number one, I am a nice person. I give a lot of money away to charities and other things. I think I'm actually a very nice person."

But, I said, "This is going to be an election that's based on competence, because people are tired of these nice people. And they're tired of being

ripped off by everybody in the world. And they're tired of spending more money on education than any nation in the world per capita, than any nation in the world, and we are 26th in the world, 25 countries are better than us in education. And some of them are like third world countries. But we're becoming a third world country, because of our infrastructure, our airports, our roads, everything."

So, one of the things I did, and I said, you know what I'll do. I'll do it. Because a lot of people said, "He'll never run. Number one, he won't want to give up his lifestyle."

They're right about that, but I'm doing it.

Number two, I'm a private company, so nobody knows what I'm worth. And the one thing is that when you run, you have to announce and certify to all sorts of governmental authorities your net worth.

So, I said, "That's OK." I'm proud of my net worth. I've done an amazing job.

I started off— thank you— I started off in a small office with my father in Brooklyn and Queens, and my father said — and I love my father. I learned so much. He was a great negotiator. I learned so much just sitting at his feet playing with blocks listening to him negotiate with subcontractors. But I learned a lot.

But he used to say, "Donald, don't go into Manhattan. That's the big leagues. We don't know anything about that. Don't do it."

I said, "I gotta go into Manhattan. I gotta build those big buildings. I gotta do it, Dad. I've gotta do it."

And after four or five years in Brooklyn, I ventured into Manhattan and did a lot of great deals— the Grand Hyatt Hotel. I was responsible for the convention center on the west side. I did a lot of great deals, and I did them early and young. And now I'm building all over the world, and I love what I'm doing.

But they all said, a lot of the pundits on television, "Well, Donald will never run, and one of the main reasons is he's private and he's probably not as successful as everybody thinks."

So, I said to myself, you know, nobody's ever going to know unless I run, because I'm really proud of my success. I really am.

I've employed—I've employed tens of thousands of people over my lifetime. That means medical. That means education. That means everything.

So, a large accounting firm and my accountants have been working for months, because it's big and complex, and they've put together a statement, a financial statement, just a summary. But everything will be filed eventually with the government, and we don't [use] extensions or anything. We'll be filing it right on time. We don't need anything.

And it was even reported incorrectly yesterday, because they said, "He had assets of \$9 billion." So, I said, "No, that's the wrong number. That's the wrong number. Not assets."

So, they put together this. And before I say it, I have to say this. I made it the old-fashioned way. It's real estate. You know, it's real estate.

It's labor, and it's unions—good and some bad—and lots of people that aren't in unions, and it's all over the place and building all over the world.

And I have assets—big accounting firm, one of the most highly respected—9 billion 240 million dollars.

And I have liabilities of about \$500 million. That's long-term debt, very low interest rates.

In fact, one of the big banks came to me and said, "Donald, you don't have enough borrowings. Could we loan you \$4 billion?" I said, "I don't need it. I don't want it. And I've been there. I don't want it."

But in two seconds, they give me whatever I wanted. So I have a total net worth, and now with the increase, it'll be well-over \$10 billion. But here, a total net worth of—net worth, not assets, not—a net worth, after all debt, after all expenses, the greatest assets—Trump Tower, 1290 Avenue of the Americas, Bank of America building in San Francisco, 40 Wall Street, sometimes referred to as the Trump building right opposite the New York—many other places all over the world.

So the total is \$8,737,540,00.

Now I'm not doing that...

I'm not doing that to brag, because you know what? I don't have to brag. I don't have to, believe it or not.

I'm doing that to say that that's the kind of thinking our country needs. We need that thinking. We have the opposite thinking.

We have losers. We have losers. We have people that don't have it. We have people that are morally corrupt. We have people that are selling this country down the drain.

So, I put together this statement, and the only reason I'm telling you about it today is because we really do have to get going, because if we have another three or four years— you know, we're at \$8 trillion now. We're soon going to be at \$20 trillion.

According to the economists— who I'm not big believers in, but, nevertheless, this is what they're saying— that \$24 trillion— we're very close— that's the point of no return. \$24 trillion. We will be there soon. That's when we become Greece. That's when we become a country that's unsalvageable. And we're gonna be there very soon. We're gonna be there very soon.

So, just to sum up, I would do various things very quickly. I would repeal and replace the big lie, Obamacare.

I would build a great wall, and nobody builds walls better than me, believe me, and I'll build them very inexpensively, I will build a great, great wall on our southern border. And I will have Mexico pay for that wall.

Mark my words.

Nobody would be tougher on ISIS than Donald Trump. Nobody.

I will find — within our military, I will find the General Patton, or I will find General MacArthur, I will find the right guy. I will find the guy that's going to take that military and make it really work. Nobody, nobody will be pushing us around.

I will stop Iran from getting nuclear weapons. And we won't be using a man like Secretary Kerry that has absolutely no concept of negotiation, who's making a horrible and laughable deal, who's just being tapped along as they make weapons right now, and then goes into a bicycle race at 72 years old, and falls and breaks his leg. I won't be doing that. And I promise I will never be in a bicycle race. That I can tell you.

I will immediately terminate President Obama's illegal executive order on immigration, immediately.

Fully support and back up the Second Amendment.

Now, it's very interesting. Today I heard it. Through stupidity, in a very, very hard-core prison, interestingly named Clinton, two vicious murderers, two vicious people escaped, and nobody knows where they are. And a woman was on television this morning, and she said, "You know, Mr. Trump," and she was telling other people, and I actually called her, and she said, "You know, Mr. Trump, I always was against guns. I didn't want guns. And now since this happened"—it's up in the prison area—"my husband and I are finally in agreement, because he wanted the guns. We now have a gun on every table. We're ready to start shooting."

I said, "Very interesting."

So, protect the Second Amendment.

End—end Common Core. Common Core should—it is a disaster. Bush is totally in favor of Common Core. I don't see how he can possibly get the nomination. He's weak on immigration. He's in favor of Common Core. How the hell can you vote for this guy? You just can't do it. We have to end education -- has to be local.

Rebuild the country's infrastructure.

Nobody can do that like me. Believe me. It will be done on time, on budget, way below cost, way below what anyone ever thought.

I look at the roads being built all over the country, and I say I can build those things for one-third. What they do is unbelievable, how bad.

You know, we're building on Pennsylvania Avenue, the Old Post Office, we're converting it into one of the world's great hotels. It's gonna be the best hotel in Washington, D.C. We got it from the General Services Administration in Washington. The Obama administration. We got it. It was the most highly sought after—or one of them, but I think the most highly sought-after project in the history of General Services. We got it. People were shocked, Trump got it.

Well, I got it for two reasons. Number one, we're really good. Number two, we had a really good plan. And I'll add in the third, we had a great financial statement. Because the General Services, who are terrific people, by the way, and talented people, they wanted to do a great job. And they wanted to make sure it got built.

So, we have to rebuild our infrastructure, our bridges, our roadways, our airports. You come into La Guardia Airport, it's like we're in a

third world country. You look at the patches and the 40-year-old floor. They throw down asphalt, and they throw.

You look at these airports, we are like a third world country. And I come in from China and I come in from Qatar and I come in from different places, and they have the most incredible airports in the world. You come to back to this country and you have LAX, disaster. You have all of these disastrous airports. We have to rebuild our infrastructure.

Save Medicare, Medicaid and Social Security without cuts. Have to do it.

Get rid of the fraud. Get rid of the waste and abuse, but save it. People have been paying it for years. And now many of these candidates want to cut it. You save it by making the United States, by making us rich again, by taking back all of the money that's being lost.

Renegotiate our foreign trade deals.

Reduce our \$18 trillion in debt, because, believe me, we're in a bubble. We have artificially low interest rates. We have a stock market that, frankly, has been good to me, but I still hate to see what's happening. We have a stock market that is so bloated.

Be careful of a bubble because what you've seen in the past might be small potatoes compared to what happens. So be very, very careful.

And strengthen our military and take care of our vets. So, so important.

Sadly, the American dream is dead.

But if I get elected president I will bring it back bigger and better and stronger than ever before, and we will make America great again.

Thank you. Thank you very much.

So, in this speech, Donald Trump showed that he was no dummy. Furthermore, he spoke American, not politician to the many Americans who had been hearing politician-speak for far too many years. Donald Trump gave this speech and over 300-others like it and his tone never changed. Donald Trump loves America and all Americans who love America love that Donald Trump loves America. That's "Why Donald Trump Got Elected."

Chapter 9 Why Did Anybody Vote For Trump?



Americans could not take our country for granted

From the eyes of many, for eight years of Obama running the ship without a license, the United States was in imminent danger and we needed a comprehensive, yet workable solution to bring us back on the right economic track. America needed to be infused with a positive sense of the future so that even before the Tax Reform in December 2017, we would know things were getting so good that we could put the *Apply Inside* signs back outside. It's getting better every day. That's "Why Trump Was Elected President!"

The reason there have been no real middle-class jobs for most of the Obama years, was because the economy was caput. It was not working. Why was it not working? How about not having one businessman on the former president's cabinet to help right the big ship US. It was as if the former president was trying to assure failure.

The prior administration was ideologically driven, and its policies and regulations had made businesses afraid to invest in America. The government was perceived as the chief causative problem for the malaise. Instead of government wanting to help, those in the know, companies were asking for government to please get out of the way.

But, in eight years, the official US would not get out of the way. Instead, it injected itself where it could do the most harm. Some saw their lack of support for America as “that’s all she wrote for the country!” Government philosophies had to change for America to have a chance. Donald Trump was perceived as a breath of fresh air. He was what had been missing—a leader who would paint it all fresh with a new paint brush and great paint to boot—the best paint you could get!

One way to change government philosophies of course, would be for the same people, who created the problem, to change their ways. That rarely happens. Another way to change government philosophies is to change governments. We get to do that at the federal level every two to six years with representatives. Once every four years, we get to change Presidents.

This time, the people decided that the presidency should be handed off to the person that had great prospects for success. I speak of Donald J. Trump, who is now our CEO, whether he is liked or unliked by an unkind press. Americans in 30 of 50 states chose Donald J. Trump and most of us are very pleased that we no longer have to go to a swamp of corruption to hope to move the country forward.

The reason “Why Trump Got Elected!” is because from everything that was out there, only Trump had the guts to fire all the officials who had given up America for Obama. Only Trump could and only Trump wanted to save America for *We the People* and for those who will live long after us.

I continually thank Mr. Trump for running. He is a tough, brave man. Historians will say that he had lots of other things that he could have done with his time.

Great things sometimes come in email

Like you, I have received many things in email without attribution. Many, I wanted to believe so much that I passed them on without checking anywhere. I do not particularly like Snopes as it almost always, from my observations, gives the liberal socialist progressive viewpoint like as if a Democrat activist did the analysis, and wrote an anti-American thesis about it.

Rarely does Snopes call anything correctly. Things that are very believable are declared false without what I consider a proper explanation. Nonetheless, I use Snopes myself as a conservative Democrat to see what the other side thinks about given matters. Don't count on Snopes for the unbiased truth. In fact, most fact checkers are getting checks from various wings of the Democratic Party for being fine foot soldiers.

By the way, in addition to email, I also found a written piece on <https://reclaimourrepublic.wordpress.com>. The full URL is <https://reclaimourrepublic.wordpress.com/2016/06/02/video-honestly-why-would-anyone-vote-for-trump-press-covers-trump-inaccurately/>

Right on the first page of this URL is a picture of this beautiful lady shown for your review on the next page. Just looking at this wonderful picture (seen in color on the Kindle version of this book), would be enough for me to reevaluate my posture on Donald Trump if I did not already know how great he was about to be. And, unlike Obama, a faux great, Trump has proven himself as a great man while on his mission to save America.

My whole extended family and I love the fact that Donald Trump is now our President and we wish him and his family well in this most arduous task. I thank Fred L. Anderson for this great email. It was proudly signed Fred L. Anderson. I could not find it on Snopes, which I believe means that Snopes could find no material to denigrate the piece or the author.

The email is printed on the next pages as received with emphasis asterisks removed. The paragraph immediately below, preceding the email, is from a retired lawyer. I adjusted it very slightly to mute a few words that might first appear objectionable. The essence of what was said is still in the paragraph on the next page.

VIDEO Honestly, Why Would Anyone Vote For Trump? – Press covers Trump inaccurately

Posted on [June 2, 2016](#)



Believing fervently that anyone in the phone book would make a better president than either the disgusting creature whom the Dems will nominate or the guy who many liberals think is a narcissistic empty suit, I am trying to see Trump in a better light than that cast by the parrots collectively comprising the national media. I found the attached piece, sent to me by a Naples, Florida, retiree, encouraging in that regard, and would commend it to your attention.

Here is the rest of the Email/ Article:

Honestly, Why you should vote for Trump? – Press covers Trump inaccurately

A few days ago someone -- I don't know who, asked this question ... and a mutual friend (knowing I am a Trump supporter), tagged me and asked me to answer the question. Here is my reply from during the heat of the campaign.

[This is an answer to “Why Trump Got Elected!”]

I am a Trump supporter for several reasons. I believe that our country is at a critical tipping point and we don't have another presidential term to figure this out.

Health care costs are out of control, our labor participation rate is at a 50-year low, we have no borders, jobs are leaving by the thousands, the debt service on our national debt is nearing a point where we simply cannot pay it.

The average person hasn't had an increase in pay in 12 years. Over half the black men in our country are out of work. We are more divided than I can ever remember and I'm over 60 years old. We are at the brink of losing our country.

On top of that we spend money we don't have fighting wars we shouldn't be in, and cannot win. We pay over a hundred other countries billions of dollars a year and our military are the policemen for the world. We must fix this mess ASAP.

Now, before I give you my reasons, I need to share my perspective. I am an evangelical Christian. but I don't believe it is the role of government to legislate morality. I am a service connected disabled veteran having served in the US Army as a paratrooper.

I started my second career as an auto mechanic and worked my way up to owning 12 auto repair franchises. I then sold them and began a new career in real estate, building my own company to over 150 agents.

Then in 2003 I invented a technology that put me on CNN and I began selling that software to real estate agents internationally. I've written 14 books, thousands of trade articles and have trained over 1,000,000 real estate agents in specific professional skills.

I've employed over a thousand people during that time, and until a month ago have been a registered democrat. Okay, now that you know where I'm coming from, here are my reasons:

First, his resume. Of everyone running for president, Trump is the only one who has ever employed anyone. He is the only one who has any experience in international trade. He is the only one who understands the impact of our tax laws and government regulation on companies and jobs.

Trump has made a fortune turning around failed companies. He's worked complicated deals all over the world, negotiating with governments, labor unions, and international financiers. These skills are not learned overnight and we don't have time for another life-long politician and attorney to get up to speed.

Second is his character. He is tough as nails. His children are pretty awesome. You can tell a lot about somebody by their kids. He is brutally honest as opposed to being politically correct. His employees and his ex-employees have nothing but praise for him. Even his ex-wives have nothing bad to say about him. Check it out.

Third is his success. He has built hundreds of successful businesses. One of his companies declared bankruptcy (chapter 11 or reorganization) four separate times before ultimately saving the company. All creditors were paid, and jobs were saved. Bottom line is he is just a very good businessman.

Fourth is that he is a great negotiator. In fact, he wrote the book on negotiation -- *The Art of the Deal*, an international best-seller. If we are to save this country, we need someone who can work

with people of differing opinions. Congress is grid locked. We need to work new trade agreements with other nations. We need to renegotiate treaties.

Fifth, Trump is a nationalist and not a globalist. He believes that our country comes first. We need to enforce our borders and the rule of law. He believes it is not our job to defend the whole world. He believes that if we do help countries with their defense, we should be paid for it.

Sixth, he has great instincts. He predicted the rise of Osama bin Laden. He predicted a terror attack on a major US city. He opposed the war in Iraq although every other candidate, but Bernie Sanders was in favor of the war. He opposed it because it would destabilize the Middle East. He got out of the gaming industry before it crashed. Great instincts.

Seventh, he is a natural leader. Even those who don't like him are following his lead. He has single-handedly set the agenda for this election cycle. He is respected internationally as well as in our nation. He oozes leadership.

Eighth, he is a great communicator and persuader. He is a master at using the media to advance his narrative. He totally understands the media. He built the most successful reality show in the history of television. These are skills he will need if he is to turn this country around.

Ninth, I have studied him. I read his first book in 1987 and realized he was a brilliant businessman. I've watched hundreds of hours of speeches, media interviews, read thousands of articles about him, several of his books, and studied his successes and his failures. He is the real deal. I challenge anyone to study him and not support him.

Finally, I have to look at what motivates him. Most politicians are motivated by money and/or power. Trump already has both. He has a history of being a patriot, from his military high school, to now. He has a huge ego, like every other candidate running. The difference is he is honest about his.

I think he sees our nation at a critical place and he knows that he has the unique skill set to fix the problems. If he does, he will go down in history as being one of the greatest presidents ever.

If you understand him, you know that his legacy is important to him (his name on all his buildings and companies). I even believe he is funding his own campaign, so he won't owe favors or loyalties to special interests. When you evaluate his motivations, you can't help but admire him.

I remembered one more reason. Everyone is about to blow a gasket over him. The establishment Republican Party hates him and has actually been actively trying to take down their own front runner. The establishment Democrat Party hates him because they know he will crush Hillary in the election, and the establishment media hates him because he totally controls the news cycle and they cannot control him. Even the donor class hates him because he cannot be bought. If all these people who I cannot stand, hate him, that only makes me love him more.

You know who loves him? The regular people in this country. The ones who work their asses off every day and haven't had a pay raise in over a decade. The ones who pay the taxes and watch as their jobs get shipped overseas or across the border. The ones who see their property values going down because corrupt Big Banking blew up the housing market. The ones whose retirement is in jeopardy because social security has been raided and their 401Ks have been decimated by corrupt Wall Street.

Think about this: We've had politicians running our country for way too many years and look at the results. Isn't it time we give a business person the opportunity to show the way a country should be run.....like a business, because that's what our country is!*

Fred L Anderson

----Fred, this is Brian, also in my sixties... I agree... Thank you for writing this to all of America!

Chapter 10 Trump's J. Q. Public Political Platform

This could have been written by John Q. Public himself.

The person who sent me this email, my good friend Eppy Harding, surely loves me as this email is very insightful. It is yet another great email, which provides valuable sagacity into how Donald J. Trump is expected to serve as our president. I received this set of platform points unattributed to the original author in February 2016 while the primary campaign was firing up. It has all the issues identified. It is another great read.

Some of these notions have been previously rendered in this book. The mystery writer was unaware that we would be highlighting the works of others. Some of these notions are worth hearing again.

Read your email for insights

Trump's posture on these issues is "Why Trump Got Elected!"

I checked out the email as best I could and sent it on to my other email friends. I have reproduced it in its entirety for your reading pleasure and edification. I hope you enjoy it below. Donald Trump is quite a guy, and this is his platform as deduced from his writings and speeches by the unknown email writer. Now that he is president, we have a right to expect great things.

Date: 2/29/2016 11:01:38 A.M. Eastern Standard Time

Subj: FW: Trump

Sent: Sunday, February 28, 2016 5:32 PM

Subject: Trump

THIS IS DONALD TRUMP'S POLITICAL PLATFORM

1.) Trump believes that America should not intervene militarily in other country's problems without being compensated for doing so. If America is going to risk the lives of our soldiers and incur the expense of going to war, then the nations we help must be willing to pay for our help.

Using the Iraq War as an example, he cites the huge monetary expense to American taxpayers (over \$1.5 trillion, and possibly much more depending on what sources are used to determine the cost) in addition to the cost in human life. He suggests that Iraq should have been required to give us enough of their oil to pay for the expenses we incurred.

He includes in those expenses the medical costs for our military and \$5 million for each family that lost a loved one in the war and \$2 million for each family of soldiers who received severe injuries.

2.) Speaking of the military, Trump wants America to have a strong military again. He believes the single most important function of the federal government is national defense. He has said he wants to find the General Patton or General MacArthur that could lead our military buildup back to the strength it needs to be. [Mad Dog Mattis fits the bill so far.]

While he hasn't said it directly that I know of, Trump's attitude about America and about winning tells me he'd most likely be quick to eliminate rules of engagement that handicap our military in battle. Clearly Trump is a "win at all costs" kind of guy, and I'm sure that would apply to our national defense and security, too.

3.) Trump wants a strong foreign policy and believes that it must include 7 core principles:

- ✓ American interests come first. Always. No apologies.
- ✓ Maximum firepower and military preparedness.
- ✓ Only go to war to win.
- ✓ Stay loyal to your friends and suspicious of your enemies.
- ✓ Keep the technological sword razor sharp.
- ✓ See the unseen. Prepare for threats before they materialize.
- ✓ Respect and support our present and past warriors.

4.) Trump believes that terrorists who are captured should be treated as military combatants, not as criminals like the Obama administration treats them.

5.) Trump makes the point that China's manipulation of their currency has given them unfair advantage in our trade dealings with them. He says we must tax their imports to offset their currency manipulation, which will cause American companies to be competitive again and drive manufacturing back to America and create jobs here.

Although he sees China as the biggest offender, he believes that America should protect itself from all foreign efforts to take our jobs and manufacturing. For example, Ford is building a plant in Mexico and Trump suggests that every part or vehicle Ford makes in Mexico be taxed 35% if they want to bring it into the U. S., which would cause companies like Ford to no longer be competitive using their Mexican operations and move manufacturing back to the U. S., once again creating jobs here.

6.) Trump wants passage of NOPEC legislation (No Oil Producing and Exporting Cartels Act NOPEC S.394), which would allow the government to sue OPEC for violating antitrust laws. According to Trump, that would break up the cartel. He also wants to unleash our energy companies to drill domestically thereby increasing domestic production creating jobs and driving domestic costs of oil and gas down while reducing dependence on foreign oil.

7.) Trump believes a secure border is critical for both security and prosperity in America. He wants to build a wall to stop illegals from entering. He wants to put real controls on immigration. (And he says he'll get Mexico to pay for the wall, which many have scoffed at, but given his business successes I wouldn't put it past him.) He also wants to enforce our immigration laws and provide no path to citizenship for illegals.

8.) Trump wants a radical change to the tax system to not only make it better for average Americans, but also to encourage businesses to stay here and foreign businesses to move here. [The first step was the Tax Bill passed in December 2017] The resulting influx of money to our nation would do wonders for our economy. He wants to make America the place to do business.

He also wants to lower the death tax and the taxes on capital gains and dividends. This would put more than \$1.6 trillion back into the economy and help rebuild the 1.5 million jobs we've lost to the current tax system. He also wants to charge companies who outsource jobs overseas a 20% tax, but for those willing to move jobs back to America they would not be taxed. And for citizens he has a tax plan that would allow Americans to keep more of what they earn and spark economic growth. He wants to change the personal income tax to:

- Up to \$30,000 taxed at 1%
- From \$30,000 to \$100,000 taxed at 5%
- From \$100,000 to \$1,000,000 taxed at 10%
- \$1,000,000 and above taxed at 15%

9.) Trump wants Obamacare repealed. He says it's a "job-killing, health care-destroying monstrosity that can't be reformed, salvaged, or fixed." He believes in allowing real competition in the health insurance marketplace to allow competition to drive prices down. He also believes in tort reform to get rid of defensive medicine and lower costs.

10.) Trump wants spending reforms in Washington, acknowledging that America spends far more than it receives in revenue. He has said he believes that if we don't stop increasing the national debt once it hits \$24 trillion it will be impossible to save this country.

11.) Even though he says we need to cut spending, he does not want to harm those on Medicare, Medicaid, or Social Security. He believes that the citizens have faithfully paid in to the system to have these services available and that the American government has an obligation to fulfill its end of the bargain and provide those benefits. Therefore, he wants to build the economy up so that we have the revenue to pay those costs without cutting the benefits to the recipients.

He disagrees with Democrats who think raising taxes is the answer and says that when you do that you stifle the economy. On the other hand, when you lower taxes and create an environment to help businesses they will grow, hire more workers, and those new workers will be paying taxes that becomes more tax revenue for the government.

12.) Trump also wants reform of the welfare state saying that America needs "a safety net, not a hammock." He believes in a welfare to work program that would help reduce the welfare rolls, and encourage people to get back to work. And he wants a crackdown on entitlement fraud. [My way of saying this is that Trump wants to help the helpless, but he does not want to help make people helpless.]

13.) Trump believes climate change is a hoax. {emails that were hacked prove they are lying to benefit their ideological agenda}

14.) Trump opposes Common Core [Notion that Education should be controlled by Feds].

15.) Trump is pro-life, although he allows for an exception due to rape, incest, or the life of the mother.

16.) Trump is pro 2nd Amendment rights.

17.) Trump's view on same-sex marriage is that marriage is between a man and a woman, but he also believes that this is a states' rights issue, not a federal issue.

18.) Trump supports the death penalty. Trump believes that there is a lack of common sense, innovative thinking in Washington [(Hmmm looks like he believes in horse sense!)] He says it's about seeing the unseen and that's the kind of thinking we need to turn this country around. He tells a personal story to illustrate the point:

“When I opened Trump National Golf Club at Rancho Palos Verdes in Los Angeles, I was immediately told that I would need to build a new and costly ballroom. The current ballroom was gorgeous, but it only sat 200 people and we were losing business because people needed a larger space for their events.

Building a new ballroom would take years to get approval and permits (since it's on the Pacific Ocean), and cost about \$5 million. I took one look at the ballroom and saw immediately what needed to be done. The problem wasn't the size of the room, it was the size of the chairs.

They were huge, heavy, and unwieldy. We didn't need a bigger ballroom, we needed smaller chairs! So, I had them replaced with high-end, smaller chairs. I then had our people sell the old chairs and got more money for them than the cost of the new chairs. In the end, the ballroom went from seating 200 people to seating 320 people.

Our visitors got the space they desired, and I spared everyone the hassle of years of construction and \$5 million of expense. It's amazing what you can accomplish with a little common sense.”

End of email----

On top of his saving years of construction and \$5 million in expenses, he also was able to keep the ballroom open for business during the time it would have been under remodeling, which allowed him to continue to make money on the space instead of losing that revenue during construction time.

Donald Trump's entire life has been made up of success and winning. He's been accused of bankruptcies, but that's not true. He's never filed personal bankruptcy. He's bought companies and legally used bankruptcy laws to restructure their debt, just as businesses do all the time. But he's never been bankrupt personally.

He's a fighter that clearly loves America and would fight for our nation.

Trump says, "I love America. And when you love something, you protect it passionately - fiercely, even." We never hear that from Democrats or even from most Republicans. Donald Trump is saying things that desperately need to be said but no other candidate has shown the fortitude to stand up and say them.

Looking over this list of what he wants for America I see a very necessary set of goals that are long past due. Before we criticize someone because the media does, maybe we should seriously consider what the person has to offer.

(Most of the information on Trump's positions and plans for America come from his 2011 book, *Time to Get Tough*)

Because this is who Donald Trump really is, his supporters know that this is "Why Trump Got Elected!"

Chapter 11 Veterans Love Donald Trump



Trump loves the Veterans

The Veterans of America have not been convinced by Democratic mumbo-jumbo that Obama should have been crowned emperor. They saw how the US prosecuted wars under Obama and why we looked like a Banana Republic at the top while our honorable fighting men received rules of engagement that created more American deaths and casualties in foreign wars than necessary. Obama ran the wars like he was on his personal iPhone and the men in uniform were manipulable pawns. You can't fool US veterans even some of the time.

Moreover, the problems with people dying, who had been waiting for care in Veterans Hospitals is inexcusable. Obama never made it a priority to solve this big problem at VA Hospitals across the US. Ask friends you know who work in the VA. It has been one of Trump's top priorities from his entry into the race. For Veterans of the US Military, and there are many of them with a lot of big families, that is "Why Trump Got Elected!"

Donald Trump was ready to talk about Veterans issues at a Veterans event during his campaign. His plan had been to jump right in and begin his speech about what he would do to reform Veterans Affairs (VA). Instead, he knew military people understood the power of guns in the hands of good guys, So, he brought up the attack on the police in Dallas from the prior week. You may recall that five police officers were murdered during an anti-police street protest.

To bring you back up to date on that situation, there was a heavily armed sniper who gunned down police officers in downtown Dallas. This brutal attack left five of them dead. This was no accident. The sniper specifically set out to kill as many white officers as he could. It was not ISIS, it was clearly misguided black v white. He was a military veteran who had served in Afghanistan. He had a major arsenal in his home that included ammunition and enough bomb-making materials to wipe out a large number of citizens.

This event was to be a demonstration against the fatal police shootings of black men in Minnesota and Louisiana and the march was intended to be peaceful. It was focused on violence committed by police officers who were in a scene of chaos and bloodshed aimed against them. But, instead the police were summarily mowed down.

The sniper shooting thus was the type of retaliatory violence that many people have feared from two years of protests about black shootings and deaths such as Freddy Gray around the country. President Obama always sided against law enforcement. This forced yet another wrenching shift in debates over race and criminal justice that already had our nation deeply divided. In the streets, many in the white community believed that these shootings of officers had to do with Obama and Mrs. Clinton favoring the criminals over the police. It was not white or black. It was politics.

“Our police officers run into danger every single day,” but often are “under relentless criticism,” Trump stated, as he defended law enforcement. “I want our nation’s police to know that we thank you from the bottom of our heart... we support you and we will always stand with you.” Trump vowed to the police, adding that after the attack in Dallas, “Our whole nation is in mourning.” We sure are but

we can do lots better to assure safety and peace than by forcing the DOJ on local departments. Trump has already stopped that without legislation.

Trump explained that "Law enforcement separates civilization from total chaos...The police are needed the most where crime is the highest." It is only a matter of black and white if the President and Hillary and Loretta Lynch say it is. Most normal Americans, white and black alike, find crime reprehensible and are pleased that the police find the bad guys, again, white or black, and they put the bad guys away because they are bad guys.

During the election time, Barack Obama and Hillary Clinton had been sending signals that favor the criminal element over law enforcement. They wanted to release criminals, who would become Democratic voters, so that officers had to arrest them again—but only after they voted. And, thus there is no question that Donald Trump was the Law and Order Candidate. The people saw through the ruse of the Democrats and that is "Why Trump Got Elected!"

When talking to the veterans, Trump compared the backlash that police are facing across the country to the backlash Vietnam veterans faced in the past, saying, "For too many police today, that is their daily reality." He then went on to call veterans a group who "represent the very best of America. He noted that he intended to keep all his promises to veterans including their protection. "You defend America and America will defend you." But that promise even this early in the Trump Administration has been broken by our politicians, who forget too soon who elected them.

"Hillary Clinton during the campaign said of the VA scandal that it has not been as wide spread as it has been made out to be...she's been part of this rigged system for a long time. Perhaps it' has been easy in the past for politicians to lose touch with reality as they have lost touch with real people. The disconnect in America is very deep. There are two Americas: the ruling class and the groups that it favors, and then everyone else."

The Veterans were moved by Donald Trump's words and his sincerity. It was like moving from a nasty cartoon world into a video of how life could be in America with positive leadership.

Trump offered to the veterans that if elected, he would conduct an investigation immediately that would reveal even more corruption within the VA. "Fixing this corruption will be one of my many and highest priorities. Trump, now is the president and he is keeping his promise as the veterans knew that he would.

"Every Veteran will get timely access to top quality medical care," Trump promised that Veterans will have "the right to choose their doctor and clinics... "We must extend this right to all veterans," Mr. Trump stressed.

Clearly, I have been a Trump supporter from day one and I am glad that Donald Trump is now making good on keeping his promises with Veterans and with Law Enforcement Departments across the country. He is to be our next president for seven more years.

As a Democrat, I watch my party closely and it has gotten disgusting that there is no high ground for the Dem leadership. I felt that four years of a Hillary Clinton presidency would be just enough to kill our country. So, did the Veterans who in unison, voted for Donald Trump, with big smiles on their faces. That's "Why Trump Got Elected!"

The Democratic Party is so far left and for whatever reason, so anti-white today that I prayed during the general election that mostly all Democrats would be defeated in November. We tried anti-white with Obama for eight years. He was supposedly the first post-racial president and it has only gotten worse and it is simply because of poor leadership all around.

During his meeting with Veterans, Donald Trump described himself as "a law-and-order Republican running against a weak and ineffective Democrat, who can't be trusted to keep America safe." I do believe this as I have seen it.

Mr. Trump chose not to address head on the topic of race as he condemned critics of law enforcement in a carefully worded speech that protested police shootings of African Americans. Police shootings simply are wrong. But the topic of race cannot be broached single-handedly as the corrupt media would use it against Mr. Trump for the benefit of their Democrat agenda. Yet, the problem cannot be solved without addressing the root cause.

Nobody wants this. Nobody wants what is going on between blacks and whites and between blacks and police. It may help to know that Americans generally overestimate, to a significant degree, the percentage of the U.S. population that is either black or Hispanic. According to the U.S. Census Bureau, 12.3% of the U.S. population is black, and 12.5% is Hispanic. Additionally, it is recorded that 12% of the police population is black.

Thus, it appears that the black police population matches the black percentage overall. Consequently, the notion of black people killing police officers because they are police simply does not make sense.

Intrinsically, we know that all lives matter, period. I happen to be white and I know my life matters to me as do the lives of my family and my friends, some of whom are black. I know that black lives matter as do brown lives and the lives of those of all people of all colors and creeds. And of course, blue lives matter because they are people too, and without them, lawlessness would reign supreme. Thank you for your police service.

So, let me repeat, nobody wants what is going on between blacks and whites and between blacks and the police. But it cannot be made better until all of us decide that it is worth it. Until we decide that, I fear Americans in the near future will be taking sides and the conflict will get even worse.

I am pleased that Donald Trump has been representing blacks and whites and other “races” in America by supporting the Veterans and the police. Trump is a truth-teller and when he calls a murder, a murder, he makes sure that we all know that all lives matter.

Murder is wrong no matter who gets murdered. Black, police, or white, or other. If we can convince the race baiters such as Jesse Jackson and Al Sharpton to join other black reverends and white reverends and police commissioners, and all come up with a way to tone down the rhetoric instead of creating a Hatfield and McCoy battle among the races and the police that will never end, we do have a chance. We have to want that chance and when we look at the corrupt press, it surely appears that they are not willing to give us that chance.

We should begin again what we thought we had done when mostly white people elected President Obama to lead our country. None of us expected to get racial strife out of that deal. We can do much better.

Hopefully our leaders from the new president to the new candidates to the reverends must get together now, as soon as possible—thinking of a solution regardless of what went on in the campaigns.

We need to mute the corrupt press or ignore their seditious message before they convince us to kill each other. It won't happen when contrived fake-news about one party or another being in league with the Russians is the news every day. We should no longer hold the seditious press in high regard. They serve against the people, not as the Fourth Estate.

Additionally, I would advise the president and the candidates to not make remarks that favor one race over another or which favor criminals over the police. Let this thing calm down.

Meanwhile campaigns and elections must go on. This 2016 campaign and election is over and let's acknowledge it. Baby faced Democrats and the bigger babies in the press won't let this past election become done. It is up to the people.

Donald Trump is our president. Donald Trump is president of all America. Nobody should boycott the State of the Union address whether an Barack Obama type or a Donald Trump type is the duly elected president. What does that help?

NJ Gov. Chris Christie, a former prosecutor, also took his shots during this period while praising law enforcement: “We need a president who will once again put law and order at the top of the priority of the presidency in this country... “Our police officers, the men and women who stand each day to protect us need to understand that the president of the united states and his administration will give them the benefit of the doubt, not always believe that what they’ve done is somehow wrong.”

Donald Trump is that President and again, he supports all of America.

Chapter 12 Ben Carson, Friend of Donald Trump



Donlin Long and Ben Carson speak at Johns Hopkins Hospital in Baltimore after the surgery that separated conjoined twins in September 1987. (Fred Kraft/AP)

Ben Carson is a great man

During the RNC presidential primaries, a pleasant surprise for many nationalists and populists and conservatives was to see one of the most respected surgeons in the world, who had just run for the presidency and stepped down in favor of Donald Trump. This world-renowned physician / surgeon, who for years was on the prestigious John Hopkins Team, had pioneered the separation of conjoined “Siamese” twins with both twins living after the operation.

Though very famous for his accomplishments, because he is a conservative and not of the thinking of the mainstream press, their

coverage after he ran for office was always negative. They feared a great black man might ruin the Obama legacy of coming from nowhere to ruin America.

They feared that Carson would come from nowhere, lift himself up by his bootstraps, become one of the most prestigious surgeons in America, run for President, and win. You see, though Obama was just ½ black, Carson was 100% black and so the truth on him could not be told. Neither the press, nor the Democratic Party wanted any normal US citizen to think that if a person was not a liberal Marxist progressive, who worshipped the legacy of Obama by name, whether they were white or black did not matter, they were like the anti-Christ. None of the people that broadcast such dribble were worthy of shining Ben Carson's shoes

Carson is the real deal. He was not and is not an egotist as his mom had taught him better while raising a family of American patriots. Nonetheless the American white dominated press decided to sacrifice a fine black man because he did not espouse their values of laziness and dependence on government to get ahead. Nonetheless, Carson cared deeply about an America that he was concerned would no longer give Americans the opportunities that he had when growing up and so when he was destroyed by the Democratic Party, he aligned himself with Donald Trump because their values were more similar than those who wished ill on America.

Ben Carson has never been a race-card player. After he withdrew from the presidential primary with very good showings, he found enough goodness in Donald Trump, as a black man, to support Trump's efforts to become the president of the United States. More books should be written about Ben Carson as he truly is an American hero.

Ben Carson today is the Housing and Urban Development (HUD) Secretary where he serves with distinction in the Trump Administration. Like the President, Dr. Carson takes nothing from the naysayers who want all Trump decisions to appear to be bad, that he is running the agency to help all those who are in need of housing. With his humble upbringing, brilliance as a human being, and great

success in life, Ben Carson is the perfect HUD Secretary to work with the poor of all races to give them a better life. When helping people, Dr. Carson is 100% color blind.

For all of us, reading about Ben Carson is a treat. He is a very sincere man. Donald Trump asked him to speak at the RNC convention because he saw what we see in Ben Carson and was honored when Carson accepted. Dr. Ben Carson gave a powerful speech on Tuesday of Convention week, helping set the stage for Mr. Trump's ultimate triumph in the election. In the spirit of the title of this book, that is "Why Trump Got Elected!"

As good as his speech was for America, it did not stop the press from slamming a black man they do not like, simply because he really wanted to help all black men as he helps all men.

His speech on Tuesday night was electrifying. Here it is:

Ben Carson RNC Speech on Convention Tuesday

Before his speech, Carson called for Republicans to put aside their differences and focus on one thing: winning the election. In an interview with The Tennessean, Carson was unequivocal in his drive to see the bigger picture:

My main thought is that we've got to get people to understand what the stakes are in this election so that they can put their petty differences behind them and concentrate on making sure that we win because the consequences of not winning are not four or eight years of Hillary Clinton.



Carson also struck a sympathetic tone towards accusations that Melania Trump copied parts of Michelle Obama's speech at the 2008 Democratic National Convention, saying that if Melania did indeed lift from the First Lady, she did so based on "shared values" that transcend party lines.

We present the full transcript of Dr. Carson's speech here because he is one of a kind. For a man as special as Ben Carson to find some sense of specialness in Donald Trump is something that all Americans paid attention to. This speech is another reason "Why Trump Won the Election!"

Here he goes at the convention:

Thank you, thank you, thank you everyone.

I want to thank you all for that very warm welcome. I have to start out by saying one very important thing: I'm not politically correct. And I hate political correctness because it's antithetical to the founding principles of this country and the secular progressives use it

to make people sit down and shut up while they change everything. It's time for us to stand up and shout out about what we believe in.

You know, I devoted my career to studying and operating on the human brain. This remarkable organ defines our humanity. It gives us the ability to not only feel and observe, but to reason. When we elect a president, we need to use that power of reasoning to look at their history, their character, what kind of people they really are. It's all the difference in the world for us.

And it is gonna be so critical right now. We must resist the temptation to take the easy way out and to passively accept what is fed to us by the political elite and the media because they don't know what they're talking about and they have an agenda.

We must also be wary of the narrative that's being advanced by some in our own party, the notion that a Hillary Clinton administration wouldn't be that bad, that the effects would only be temporary. That it would only last for four and at most eight years. They're not using their God-given brain to think about what they're saying, because it won't be four or eight years, because she will be appointing people who will have an effect on us for generations and America may never recover from that. That's what we have to be thinking about.

Interestingly enough, we have to start thinking about what would Hillary Clinton do if she was, in fact, president. She would appoint Supreme Court justices, she would appoint federal judges, and that would have a deleterious effect on what happens for generations to come.

Not only that, but she would continue with a system that denigrates the education of our young people, puts them in a place where they're never going to be able to get a job, where they're always going to be dependent and where they can therefore be cultivated for their votes. This is not what America is all about, this kind of deception. And this is what we the people have the necessary obligation to fight.

One of the things that I have learned about Hillary Clinton is that one of her heroes, her mentors, was Saul Alinsky. Her senior thesis was about Saul Alinsky. This was someone that she greatly admired

and that affected all of her philosophies subsequently. Now, interestingly enough, let me tell you something about Saul Alinsky.

He wrote a book called "Rules for Radicals." On the dedication page, it acknowledges Lucifer, the original radical who gained his own kingdom. Now think about that. This is a nation where our founding document, the Declaration of Independence, talks about certain inalienable rights that come from our creator. This is a nation where our Pledge of Allegiance says we are "one nation, under God."

This is a nation where every coin in our pocket and every bill in our wallet says, "In God We Trust." So are we willing to elect someone as president who has as their role model somebody who acknowledges Lucifer? Think about that.

The secular progressive agenda is antithetical to the principles of the founding of this nation. If we continue to allow them to take God out of our lives, God will remove himself from us, we will not be blessed, and our nation will go down the tubes and we will be responsible for that. We don't want that to happen.

Now Donald Trump, he understands this fairly well, he understands that the blessings of this nation come with the responsibility to ensure that they are available to all, not just the privileged few.

This is exemplified by his willingness to take on the establishment against all odds. It is evident in his passion for the American worker, it is found in his desire to put his considerable skills to work on behalf of American interests and not his self-interest. I'm proud to support Donald Trump, an extraordinary businessman, the right leader for a time such as this.

But you know what? It is not about Donald Trump. It is not about me. It is about we, the people, and Thomas Jefferson said that we would reach this point because we the people would not be paying attention and it would allow the government to grow, to expand, and to metastasize and to try to rule us. But he said before we turn into something else, we the people would recognize what was going on, what we were about to lose, and we would rise up and we would take

control of our nation and I say now is the time for us to rise up and take America back.

Thank you, Dr. Carson for helping people know that America is in trouble; that Hillary Clinton was never the answer, and that Donald Trump was the best in this election and probably many more if he were available--besides yourself of course—to accomplish the mission of making America great again.

Chapter 13 Newt Gingrich, Friend of Donald Trump



Running America needs a great man!

No matter where he goes, Newt Gingrich is typically the smartest guy in the room. He is relied upon for counsel by many, including the news media who will never credit his sage, especially when they cannot figure something out.

Gingrich has a history of coming up with unique solutions to problems by pulling ideas from multiple unexpected places and putting them together for solutions that nobody else has ever come up with. When Republican naysayers were mocking Donald Trump's improbable White House campaign before the primaries started, Newt Gingrich was reading "Trump: The Art of the Deal."

It helped the Speaker get a perfect introduction to the real Trump -- and it was the beginning of an almost scholarly undertaking to understand the makings of the man who would go on to seize his party's nomination for president. Months later, as the GOP prepared to bring the nomination to Mr. Trump at its convention, the former House Speaker emerged as one of Trump's most high-profile supporters and even secured himself a top spot on the billionaire's vice-presidential shortlist.

Newt Gingrich is no fool and he knew and continues to know that Donald Trump, a man like all men, with faults, has qualities possessed by few. And, of course, guts is at the top of Trump's short list.

Having Newt Gingrich on your side is a big deal, Having Newt Gingrich give a speech for you at the Republican National Convention is a smart move. It is just another of many reasons Why Trump Got Elected!"

The Newt Gingrich RNC Speech

Former Speaker of the House Newt Gingrich spoke at the Republican National Convention Wednesday evening, introduced by his wife, Callista Gingrich. Here are his remarks as prepared:

And thank you, Callista. You know, she makes documentary films, and writes a best-selling children's series on American history. In addition, she sings in the Basilica Choir, and plays the French horn in the Fairfax Band. I am amazed at her achievements.

Tonight, I want to speak about a subject that has dominated my thinking for decades: How do we keep America safe?

There have been many fascinating things to watch about the extraordinary, historic rise of Donald Trump.

But the most significant has been Donald Trump's courage to tell some important truths about our national security.

For example:

- ✓ We are at War.
- ✓ We are at War with Radical Islamists.
- ✓ They are determined to kill us.
- ✓ They are stronger than we admit.
- ✓ And there is NO substitute for victory.

In contrast to Donald Trump, our national security and foreign policy elites, led by Hillary Clinton, are incapable of speaking with such honesty.

While *they* lie about the threat, *we* need to tell the truth about the danger.

If our enemies had their way, not a single woman in this room could define her future.

If our enemies had their way, gays, lesbians and transgender citizens would be put to death as they are today in the Islamic State and Iran.

If our enemies had their way, every person on earth would be subject to conversion by the sword and to a cruel and violent system of law.

There would be no individual liberty.

There would be no equality.

There would be no freedom.

If you doubt we are at war...

If you doubt that this threat is as real as I say...

Let me refresh your memory:

On Monday, an Afghan refugee in Germany used an axe and knives to slash and wound train passengers while shouting "Allahu Akbar."

Last week, ISIS claimed responsibility after a Tunisian man drove a cargo truck into a crowd in Nice, France. He murdered 84 people, including at least 10 children and three Americans, and injured over 300 others.

Two weeks ago, almost 300 people were killed and more than 200 were wounded in bombing attacks in Baghdad.

Two days before that, radical Islamists in Bangladesh killed 20 hostages, including 3 American college students.

A few days before that, at the Istanbul airport in Turkey, ISIS attackers armed with guns and bombs killed 44 people and injured hundreds more.

Last month, a radical Islamist in Paris stalked a French police officer to his home, where he murdered the officer and tortured his wife to death in front of their three-year-old son, while streaming it all on social media.

He was pondering whether to kill the three-year-old when he was killed by police.

Two days before that, an attacker pledging allegiance to ISIS killed 49 people in an Orlando nightclub and wounded dozens more.

All this in just the past 37 days.

We *cannot* let ourselves grow numb to these accumulating atrocities.

One analysis estimated that since January of 2015, some 30,000 people have been killed at the hands of terrorists.

Donald Trump is right!

We are at war with radical Islamists, we are losing the war, and we must change course to win the war.

Let me be very clear, because I know the news media will do their best to distort this.

We have nothing to fear from the vast majority of Muslims in the United States, or around the world.

The vast majority are peaceful. They are often the *victims* of the violence themselves.

They are people we would be happy to have as our friends and neighbors.

The challenge is, when even a *small* percentage of a billion, six hundred million people support violence against those who disagree with them, that is still a *giant* recruiting base.

For example, Pew Research finds that just 9 percent of Muslims in Pakistan view ISIS favorably.

Unfortunately, 9 percent is 16 million people.

And that's just one country.

So, the truth is, although we are losing the war with radical Islamists, we have been very lucky.

The danger we face is much worse than the horrors that happened in Germany on New Year's Eve, when twelve-hundred women were assaulted.

It's worse than what's happening in France, where there are stabbings of Jews in the streets and the nation's security chief warned recently that France is "on the brink of civil war."

It's worse than what's happening in Israel, where average citizens fear for their lives whenever they leave their homes.

The danger is even worse than September 11th, when 19 hijackers murdered almost 3,000 Americans.

The *worst*-case scenario is losing an American city to terrorists armed with weapons of mass destruction.

Instead of losing 3,000 people in one morning, we could lose more than 300,000.

Instead of losing 2 great buildings, we could lose block after block after block to a nuclear event.

That's not just my view. Back in January of 2001, the Hart Rudman Commission warned that terrorists, "*will* acquire weapons of mass destruction... and some will use them.

Americans will likely die on American soil, possibly in large numbers."

15 years later, the dangers are even greater.

In a world where Pakistan has nuclear weapons... where North Korea has nuclear weapons... and where *Iran*--the world's leading state sponsor of terrorism--is close to having nuclear weapons... this, a *catastrophic* attack on innocent Americans, is a very real threat.

Which brings us to the heart of the matter.

We are sleepwalking through history as though this is All About Politics.

It is not.

It is about our safety and our survival as a country.

We *cannot* keep in place the people and the systems that have brought us to this point and that LIE to us every single day about the threat.

That is why every American should be terrified at the prospect of a Hillary Clinton presidency.

Hillary Clinton has been right at the center of this dishonesty. We know this administration and its allies lied to us about the Iran nuclear deal. We know it because they openly bragged about it to the New York Times.

We know that Hillary Clinton lied to us knowingly about the terror attack on our Benghazi consulate.

We know that Hillary Clinton and President Obama lie to the American people when they say they can safely screen the Syrian refugees. They *cannot*. And yet Hillary wants to increase the number by 500 percent.

So, when you hear about Hillary's dishonesty, or the emails, or taking millions from the Saudis and other Middle Eastern dictatorships-- remember: this is not about politics.

The cost of Hillary's dishonesty could be the loss of America as we know it.

The first step forward to safety is electing a leader who will be truthful with the American people about the realities we face.

Only then will we understand, support, and demand the strategies required to confront this threat.

And because safety and security are the preconditions for our freedom and prosperity, it is also the first step toward rebuilding the America we love.

Donald Trump understands this.

And that's why he will rebuild our military-- because he knows that a strong military is the best way to ensure peace.

Donald Trump will secure our borders-- because there is no such thing as a nation without a border.

Donald Trump will enforce our immigration laws. He will end the policy of deliberate non-enforcement and will end the abuse of our visa programs--to protect Americans workers, and their wages.

Donald Trump will take care of our veterans by holding bureaucrats at the Veterans Administration accountable. He will fire those responsible for the waiting lists, and will give veterans more choices about their care.

With Donald Trump's leadership, no bureaucrat will get between a veteran and their doctor.

Donald Trump will get America building again.

He *will* blow apart the ridiculous regulations and requirements that drive up infrastructure costs and drag out the timeline to get anything built.

The Trump Infrastructure program *will* make us once again the most competitive economy in the world.

Donald Trump *will* rebuild our education system, and give *every parent* of *every* income and *every* ethnic background a choice about where their children go to school.

And Donald Trump will help us rebuild and strengthen our communities.

Here again, the first step is safety-- the basis for strong families, and good jobs, and vibrant neighborhoods.

That means restoring law and order.

Donald Trump will show *zero* tolerance for people calling for the death of police officers.

Think about this. If anyone publicly threatens the life of the President of the United States, the Secret Service is on them in an instant.

Our law enforcement officers deserve the same respect.

And *of course*, if individual officers are found to have *violated* someone's rights, they *must* be held accountable under the law. America is *based* on the rule of law.

We are one nation, under God, indivisible with liberty and justice for *all*.

That is what has allowed us to absorb more people from more backgrounds than any nation in history.

Nobody is above the law. And nobody is too small to deserve its protection.

Donald Trump won our party's nomination because he is willing to tell the truth about the things that matter most.

He has a *great* running mate in Mike Pence. They *will* put our safety first, and they will defend America first.

We can be proud to stand with them.

So tonight, the challenge for everyone in this hall, and everyone-- Republican, Democrat, or Independent--who is watching at home and knows we cannot continue on our current course...

...Is to rise above our factions, and rise above the politics we've inherited;

to ignore the lies of the news media and the old order;

to reject the suicidal *dishonesty* of Hillary Clinton and her establishment allies;

and to stand with Donald Trump and Mike Pence for what we know is true:

We *can* make America safe again;

We *can* make America work again;

We *can* make America first again;

And together, we *can* make America great again -- for *all* Americans.

Thank you and God Bless the United States of America.

I was in awe on this particular Wednesday watching Newt Gingrich deliver this historical speech. You have to love America and trust that your candidate loves America to deliver a speech as well as

Newt delivered this one. Democrats called it hatemongering but then again, they try to hide the truth from their minions so that they can help them continue being dependent on the government.

Thank you, Newt Gingrich. You would have been a worthy Vice President. I see you have a great advisory role in the Trump Administration. I appreciate all of your great work for President Trump as he and the rest of America appreciate your fine work on his behalf. You are most appreciated, sir!

The truth as delivered by Newt Gingrich and others in the many speeches given in support of Donald Trump's candidacy were a major contributory factor to **“Why Trump Got Elected!”**

Chapter 14 Donald Trump 45th US President—RNC Speech



Donald Trump at his absolute best!

Donald Trump showed energy and stamina and a definite love for addressing large crowds during his long, arduous and totally successful campaign for the presidency. The people loved him and he loved the people. That's "Why Trump Got Elected!"

If the coverage at his rallies by the corrupt press had been fair, all of America would have been as impressed as these typical supporters:

MrVegiita: You can hear the Power of Americans uniting behind Trump. Awesome coverage

The Frugal Gamer I was there it was amazing!

Daniel Bertola Hearing fellow Americans yelling U-S-A, U-S-A!!!! So powerful. Gives me chills.

BlueGrassFan

This is why Trump is going to win by a landslide.

Peter Spiderman Wow! the crowd was awesome...full of energy. Money can't buy support. Trump is genuine. He just came at the right time, at the right moment..

Društveni Dokaz: I'm not American (at least not yet), but I would really like to see Donald Trump as the POTUS.

Jason Vylášek: My God!!!!!! Clinton has like 7 people sitting in chairs drinking tea at her rallies. This is a brutal beat down. She's had it long coming!

ElectricJohnny: This isn't a one off. Trump fills stadiums every day. This is a revolution.

Arthur Trella: Nice crowd. So glad trump won big time!

Zirasayers: Trump rallies are like Rock Concerts!! Donald Trump is truly amazing. He flies all over the country to bring Americans together again and usually does 1 rally a day if not 2 rallies. Unlike Hillary Clinton who is almost never seen in public, continuously cancels her events probably due to her failing health, and only wants to divide everyone up by race and gender. Not to mention her endless list of scandals over her 30 year of politics.

...

That's "Why Trump Was Elected!"

The following Remarks at the RNC were transcribed as prepared for delivery according to a draft obtained by POLITICO Thursday July 21 afternoon.



Friends, delegates and fellow Americans: I humbly and gratefully accept your nomination for the presidency of the United States.

Together, we will lead our party back to the White House, and we will lead our country back to safety, prosperity, and peace. We will be a country of generosity and warmth. But we will also be a country of law and order.

Our Convention occurs at a moment of crisis for our nation. The attacks on our police, and the terrorism in our cities, threaten our very way of life. Any politician who does not grasp this danger is not fit to lead our country.

Americans watching this address tonight have seen the recent images of violence in our streets and the chaos in our communities. Many have witnessed this violence personally, some have even been its victims.

I have a message for all of you: the crime and violence that today afflicts our nation will soon come to an end. Beginning on January 20th 2017, safety will be restored.

The most basic duty of government is to defend the lives of its own citizens. Any government that fails to do so is a government unworthy to lead.

It is finally time for a straightforward assessment of the state of our nation.

I will present the facts plainly and honestly. We cannot afford to be so politically correct anymore.

So, if you want to hear the corporate spin, the carefully-crafted lies, and the media myths the Democrats are holding their convention next week.

But here, at our convention, there will be no lies. We will honor the American people with the truth, and nothing else.

Decades of progress made in bringing down crime are now being reversed by this Administration's rollback of criminal enforcement.

Homicides last year increased by 17% in America's fifty largest cities. That's the largest increase in 25 years. In our nation's capital, killings have risen by 50 percent. They are up nearly 60% in nearby Baltimore.

In the President's hometown of Chicago, more than 2,000 have been the victims of shootings this year alone. And more than 3,600 have been killed in the Chicago area since he took office.

The number of police officers killed in the line of duty has risen by almost 50% compared to this point last year. Nearly 180,000 illegal immigrants with criminal records, ordered deported from our country, are tonight roaming free to threaten peaceful citizens.

The number of new illegal immigrant families who have crossed the border so far this year already exceeds the entire total from 2015. They are being released by the tens of thousands into our communities with no regard for the impact on public safety or resources.

One such border-crosser was released and made his way to Nebraska. There, he ended the life of an innocent young girl named Sarah Root. She was 21 years-old, and was killed the day after graduating from college with a 4.0 Grade Point Average. Her killer was then released a second time, and he is now a fugitive from the law.

I've met Sarah's beautiful family. But to this Administration, their amazing daughter was just one more American life that wasn't worth protecting. One more child to sacrifice on the altar of open borders. What about our economy?

Again, I will tell you the plain facts that have been edited out of your nightly news and your morning newspaper: Nearly Four in 10 African-American children are living in poverty, while 58% of African

American youth are not employed. 2 million more Latinos are in poverty today than when the President took his oath of office less than eight years ago. Another 14 million people have left the workforce entirely.

Household incomes are down more than \$4,000 since the year 2000. Our manufacturing trade deficit has reached an all-time high – nearly \$800 billion in a single year. The budget is no better.

President Obama has doubled our national debt to more than \$19 trillion, and growing. Yet, what do we have to show for it? Our roads and bridges are falling apart, our airports are in Third World condition, and forty-three million Americans are on food stamps.

Now let us consider the state of affairs abroad.

Not only have our citizens endured domestic disaster, but they have lived through one international humiliation after another. We all remember the images of our sailors being forced to their knees by their Iranian captors at gunpoint.

This was just prior to the signing of the Iran deal, which gave back to Iran \$150 billion and gave us nothing – it will go down in history as one of the worst deals ever made. Another humiliation came when president Obama drew a red line in Syria – and the whole world knew it meant nothing.



In Libya, our consulate – the symbol of American prestige around the globe – was brought down in flames. America is far less safe – and the

world is far less stable – than when Obama made the decision to put Hillary Clinton in charge of America’s foreign policy.

I am certain it is a decision he truly regrets. Her bad instincts and her bad judgment – something pointed out by Bernie Sanders – are what caused the disasters unfolding today. Let’s review the record. In 2009, pre-Hillary, ISIS was not even on the map.

Libya was cooperating. Egypt was peaceful. Iraq was seeing a reduction in violence. Iran was being choked by sanctions. Syria was under control. After four years of Hillary Clinton, what do we have? ISIS has spread across the region, and the world. Libya is in ruins, and our Ambassador and his staff were left helpless to die at the hands of savage killers. Egypt was turned over to the radical Muslim brotherhood, forcing the military to retake control. Iraq is in chaos.

Iran is on the path to nuclear weapons. Syria is engulfed in a civil war and a refugee crisis that now threatens the West. After fifteen years of wars in the Middle East, after trillions of dollars spent and thousands of lives lost, the situation is worse than it has ever been before.

This is the legacy of Hillary Clinton: death, destruction and weakness.

But Hillary Clinton’s legacy does not have to be America’s legacy. The problems we face now – poverty and violence at home, war and destruction abroad – will last only as long as we continue relying on the same politicians who created them. A change in leadership is required to change these outcomes. Tonight, I will share with you my plan of action for America.

The most important difference between our plan and that of our opponents, is that our plan will put America First. Americanism, not globalism, will be our credo. As long as we are led by politicians who will not put America First, then we can be assured that other nations will not treat America with respect. This will all change in 2017.



The American People will come first once again. My plan will begin with safety at home – which means safe neighborhoods, secure borders, and protection from terrorism. There can be no prosperity without law and order. On the economy, I will outline reforms to add millions of new jobs and trillions in new wealth that can be used to rebuild America.

A number of these reforms that I will outline tonight will be opposed by some of our nation’s most powerful special interests. That is because these interests have rigged our political and economic system for their exclusive benefit.

Big business, elite media and major donors are lining up behind the campaign of my opponent because they know she will keep our rigged system in place. They are throwing money at her because they have total control over everything she does. She is their puppet, and they pull the strings.

That is why Hillary Clinton’s message is that things will never change. My message is that things have to change – and they have to change right now. Every day I wake up determined to deliver for the people I have met all across this nation that have been neglected, ignored, and abandoned.



I have visited the laid-off factory workers, and the communities crushed by our horrible and unfair trade deals. These are the forgotten men and women of our country. People who work hard but no longer have a voice.

I AM YOUR VOICE.

I have embraced crying mothers who have lost their children because our politicians put their personal agendas before the national good. I have no patience for injustice, no tolerance for government incompetence, no sympathy for leaders who fail their citizens.

When innocent people suffer, because our political system lacks the will, or the courage, or the basic decency to enforce our laws – or worse still, has sold out to some corporate lobbyist for cash – I am not able to look the other way.

And when a Secretary of State illegally stores her emails on a private server, deletes 33,000 of them so the authorities can't see her crime, puts our country at risk, lies about it in every different form and faces no consequence – I know that corruption has reached a level like never before.

When the FBI Director says that the Secretary of State was “extremely careless” and “negligent,” in handling our classified secrets, I also know that these terms are minor compared to what she actually did. They were just used to save her from facing justice for her terrible crimes.

In fact, her single greatest accomplishment may be committing such an egregious crime and getting away with it – especially when others have paid so dearly. When that same Secretary of State rakes in millions of dollars trading access, and favors to special interests and foreign powers I know the time for action has come.

I have joined the political arena so that the powerful can no longer beat up on people that cannot defend themselves. Nobody knows the system better than me, which is why I alone can fix it. I have seen firsthand how the system is rigged against our citizens, just like it was rigged against Bernie Sanders – he never had a chance.

But his supporters will join our movement, because we will fix his biggest issue: trade. Millions of Democrats will join our movement because we are going to fix the system, so it works for all Americans. In this cause, I am proud to have at my side the next Vice President of the United States: Governor Mike Pence of Indiana.

We will bring the same economic success to America that Mike brought to Indiana. He is a man of character and accomplishment. He is the right man for the job. The first task for our new Administration will be to liberate our citizens from the crime and terrorism and lawlessness that threatens their communities.

America was shocked to its core when our police officers in Dallas were brutally executed. In the days after Dallas, we have seen continued threats and violence against our law enforcement officials. Law officers have been shot or killed in recent days in Georgia, Missouri, Wisconsin, Kansas, Michigan and Tennessee.

On Sunday, more police were gunned down in Baton Rouge, Louisiana. Three were killed, and four were badly injured. An attack on law enforcement is an attack on all Americans. I have a message to every last person threatening the peace on our streets and the safety of our police: when I take the oath of office next year, I will restore law and order our country.

I will work with, and appoint, the best prosecutors and law enforcement officials in the country to get the job done. In this race for the White House, I am the Law and Order candidate. The irresponsible rhetoric of our President, who has used the pulpit of the presidency to divide us by race and color, has made America a more dangerous environment for everyone.

This Administration has failed America's inner cities. It's failed them on education. It's failed them on jobs. It's failed them on crime. It's failed them at every level.

When I am President, I will work to ensure that all of our kids are treated equally, and protected equally.

Every action I take, I will ask myself: does this make life better for young Americans in Baltimore, Chicago, Detroit, Ferguson who have as much of a right to live out their dreams as any other child America?

To make life safe in America, we must also address the growing threats we face from outside America: we are going to defeat the barbarians of ISIS. Once again, France is the victim of brutal Islamic terrorism.

Men, women and children viciously mowed down. Lives ruined. Families ripped apart. A nation in mourning.

The damage and devastation that can be inflicted by Islamic radicals has been over and over – at the World Trade Center, at an office party in San Bernardino, at the Boston Marathon, and a military recruiting center in Chattanooga, Tennessee.

Only weeks ago, in Orlando, Florida, 49 wonderful Americans were savagely murdered by an Islamic terrorist. This time, the terrorist targeted our LGBT community. As your President, I will do everything in my power to protect our LGBT citizens from the violence and oppression of a hateful foreign ideology. To protect us from terrorism, we need to focus on three things.

We must have the best intelligence gathering operation in the world. We must abandon the failed policy of nation building and regime change that Hillary Clinton pushed in Iraq, Libya, Egypt and Syria. Instead, we must work with all of our allies who share our goal of destroying ISIS and stamping out Islamic terror.

This includes working with our greatest ally in the region, the State of Israel. Lastly, we must immediately suspend immigration from any nation that has been compromised by terrorism until such time as proven vetting mechanisms have been put in place.

My opponent has called for a radical 550% increase in Syrian refugees on top of existing massive refugee flows coming into our country under President Obama. She proposes this despite the fact that there's no way to screen these refugees in order to find out who they are or where they come from. I only want to admit individuals into our country who will support our values and love our people.

Anyone who endorses violence, hatred or oppression is not welcome in our country and never will be.

Decades of record immigration have produced lower wages and higher unemployment for our citizens, especially for African-American and Latino workers. We are going to have an immigration system that works, but one that works for the American people.

On Monday, we heard from three parents whose children were killed by illegal immigrants Mary Ann Mendoza, Sabine Durden, and Jamiel Shaw. They are just three brave representatives of many thousands. Of all my travels in this country, nothing has affected me more deeply than the time I have spent with the mothers and fathers who have lost their children to violence spilling across our border.

These families have no special interests to represent them. There are no demonstrators to protest on their behalf. My opponent will never meet with them, or share in their pain. Instead, my opponent wants Sanctuary Cities. But where was sanctuary for Kate Steinle? Where was sanctuary for the children of Mary Ann, Sabine and Jamiel? Where was sanctuary for all the other Americans who have been so brutally murdered, and who have suffered so horribly?

These wounded American families have been alone. But they are alone no longer. Tonight, this candidate and this whole nation stand in their corner to support them, to send them our love, and to pledge in their honor that we will save countless more families from suffering the same awful fate.

We are going to build a great border wall to stop illegal immigration, to stop the gangs and the violence, and to stop the drugs from pouring into our communities. I have been honored to receive the endorsement of America's Border Patrol Agents, and will work directly with them to protect the integrity of our lawful immigration system.

By ending catch-and-release on the border, we will stop the cycle of human smuggling and violence. Illegal border crossings will go down. Peace will be restored. By enforcing the rules for the millions who overstay their visas, our laws will finally receive the respect they deserve.

Tonight, I want every American whose demands for immigration security have been denied – and every politician who has denied them – to listen very closely to the words I am about to say.

On January 21st of 2017, the day after I take the oath of office, Americans will finally wake up in a country where the laws of the

United States are enforced. We are going to be considerate and compassionate to everyone.

But my greatest compassion will be for our own struggling citizens. My plan is the exact opposite of the radical and dangerous immigration policy of Hillary Clinton. Americans want relief from uncontrolled immigration. Communities want relief.

Yet Hillary Clinton is proposing mass amnesty, mass immigration, and mass lawlessness. Her plan will overwhelm your schools and hospitals, further reduce your jobs and wages, and make it harder for recent immigrants to escape from poverty.

I have a different vision for our workers. It begins with a new, fair trade policy that protects our jobs and stands up to countries that cheat. It's been a signature message of my campaign from day one, and it will be a signature feature of my presidency from the moment I take the oath of office.

I have made billions of dollars in business making deals – now I'm going to make our country rich again. I am going to turn our bad trade agreements into great ones.

America has lost nearly-one third of its manufacturing jobs since 1997, following the enactment of disastrous trade deals supported by Bill and Hillary Clinton.

Remember, it was Bill Clinton who signed NAFTA, one of the worst economic deals ever made by our country.

Never again.

I am going to bring our jobs back to Ohio and to America – and I am not going to let companies move to other countries, firing their employees along the way, without consequences.

My opponent, on the other hand, has supported virtually every trade agreement that has been destroying our middle class. She supported NAFTA, and she supported China's entrance into the World Trade Organization – another one of her husband's colossal mistakes.

She supported the job killing trade deal with South Korea. She has supported the Trans-Pacific Partnership. The TPP will not only destroy our manufacturing, but it will make America subject to the rulings of foreign governments. I pledge to never sign any trade agreement that hurts our workers, or that diminishes our freedom and independence.

Instead, I will make individual deals with individual countries.

No longer will we enter into these massive deals, with many countries, that are thousands of pages long – and which no one from our country even reads or understands. We are going to enforce all trade violations, including through the use of taxes and tariffs, against any country that cheats.

This includes stopping China’s outrageous theft of intellectual property, along with their illegal product dumping, and their devastating currency manipulation. Our horrible trade agreements with China and many others, will be totally renegotiated. That includes renegotiating NAFTA to get a much better deal for America – and we’ll walk away if we don’t get the deal that we want. We are going to start building and making things again.

Next comes the reform of our tax laws, regulations and energy rules. While Hillary Clinton plans a massive tax increase, I have proposed the largest tax reduction of any candidate who has declared for the presidential race this year – Democrat or Republican. Middle-income Americans will experience profound relief, and taxes will be simplified for everyone.

America is one of the highest-taxed nations in the world. Reducing taxes will cause new companies and new jobs to come roaring back into our country. Then we are going to deal with the issue of regulation, one of the greatest job-killers of them all. Excessive regulation is costing our country as much as \$2 trillion a year, and we will end it. We are going to lift the restrictions on the production of American energy. This will produce more than \$20 trillion in job creating economic activity over the next four decades.

My opponent, on the other hand, wants to put the great miners and steel workers of our country out of work – that will never happen when I am President. With these new economic policies, trillions of dollars will start flowing into our country.

This new wealth will improve the quality of life for all Americans – We will build the roads, highways, bridges, tunnels, airports, and the railways of tomorrow. This, in turn, will create millions more jobs. We will rescue kids from failing schools by helping their parents send them to a safe school of their choice.

My opponent would rather protect education bureaucrats than serve American children. We will repeal and replace disastrous Obamacare. You will be able to choose your own doctor again. And we will fix TSA at the airports! We will completely rebuild our depleted military,

and the countries that we protect, at a massive loss, will be asked to pay their fair share.

We will take care of our great Veterans like they have never been taken care of before.

My opponent dismissed the VA scandal as being not widespread – one more sign of how out of touch she really is. We are going to ask every Department Head in government to provide a list of wasteful spending projects that we can eliminate in my first 100 days. The politicians have talked about it, I'm going to do it. We are also going to appoint justices to the United States Supreme Court who will uphold our laws and our Constitution.

The replacement for Justice Scalia will be a person of similar views and principles. This will be one of the most important issues decided by this election. My opponent wants to essentially abolish the 2nd amendment. I, on the other hand, received the early and strong endorsement of the National Rifle Association and will protect the right of all Americans to keep their families safe.

At this moment, I would like to thank the evangelical community who have been so good to me and so supportive. You have so much to contribute to our politics, yet our laws prevent you from speaking your minds from your own pulpits.

An amendment, pushed by Lyndon Johnson, many years ago, threatens religious institutions with a loss of their tax-exempt status if they openly advocate their political views.

I am going to work very hard to repeal that language and protect free speech for all Americans. We can accomplish these great things, and so much else – all we need to do is start believing in ourselves and in our country again. It is time to show the whole world that America Is Back – bigger, and better and stronger than ever before.

In this journey, I'm so lucky to have at my side my wife Melania and my wonderful children, Don, Ivanka, Eric, Tiffany, and Barron: you will always be my greatest source of pride and joy. My Dad, Fred Trump, was the smartest and hardest working man I ever knew. I wonder sometimes what he'd say if he were here to see this tonight.

It's because of him that I learned, from my youngest age, to respect the dignity of work and the dignity of working people. He was a guy most comfortable in the company of bricklayers, carpenters, and electricians and I have a lot of that in me also. Then there's my mother, Mary. She was strong, but also warm and fair-minded. She was a truly great

mother. She was also one of the most honest and charitable people I have ever known, and a great judge of character.

To my sisters Mary Anne and Elizabeth, my brother Robert and my late brother Fred, I will always give you my love you are most special to me. I have loved my life in business.

But now, my sole and exclusive mission is to go to work for our country – to go to work for all of you. It’s time to deliver a victory for the American people. But to do that, we must break free from the petty politics of the past.

America is a nation of believers, dreamers, and strivers that is being led by a group of censors, critics, and cynics.

Remember: all of the people telling you that you can’t have the country you want, are the same people telling you that I wouldn’t be standing here tonight. No longer can we rely on those elites in media, and politics, who will say anything to keep a rigged system in place.

Instead, we must choose to Believe in America. History is watching us now.



It’s waiting to see if we will rise to the occasion, and if we will show the whole world that America is still free and independent and strong.

My opponent asks her supporters to recite a three-word loyalty pledge. It reads: “I’m With Her”. I choose to recite a different pledge.

My pledge reads: "I'M WITH YOU – THE AMERICAN PEOPLE."

I am your voice.

So to every parent who dreams for their child, and every child who dreams for their future, I say these words to you tonight: I'm With You, and I will fight for you, and I will win for you.

To all Americans tonight, in all our cities and towns, I make this promise:

We Will Make America Strong Again.

We Will Make America Proud Again.

We Will Make America Safe Again.

And We Will Make America Great Again.

THANK YOU.

That says it all folks and that is:

“Why Trump Got Elected!”

Thank you for choosing this book to help you better understand

“Why Trump Got Elected!”

It still is a great feeling, is it not?

Donald Trump held a campaign rally in Minneapolis, Minnesota on October 10, 2019. Trump [went after Ilhan Omar, the Bidens, and Democrats](#) in his speech that approached just under 2 hours. This was the first Donald Trump campaign rally since his impeachment inquiry began. Read the full transcript of his rally speech right here.

Mike Pence: ([00:00](#))
(singing).

Mike Pence: ([00:17](#))

Well, hello Minnesota. It is great to be back in the North Star State. Thank you for that warm welcome. But I'm here for one reason, and one reason only, that Minnesota and America need four more years of President Donald Trump in the White House. Like all of you, I'm here because I stand with President Donald Trump. When this president stands up for American workers, from the cities to the Iron Range, I stand with President Donald Trump. When this president stands up for faith, and freedom, and the American flag, I stand with President Donald Trump. And when this president stands up to the radical Democrats in Congress trying to overturn the will of the American people with endless investigations and partisan politics, we stand with President Donald Trump.

Mike Pence: ([02:04](#))

You know what began four years ago has grown into a movement, a movement of everyday Americans from every walk of life. All of you believe we could be strong again. You believe we could be prosperous again. America said yes to president Donald Trump in 2016, and Minnesota, I know you're going to say yes to four more years of president Donald Trump in 2020.

Mike Pence: ([02:43](#))

When you think of the last three years, there's only one way you can describe it. It's been three years of action. It's been three years of results. It's been three years of promises made and promises kept. But we're just getting started, Minnesota. I mean, think about it, this president promised to rebuild our military, and President Trump has signed the largest investment in our national defense since the days of Ronald Reagan.

Mike Pence: ([03:29](#))

He promised to stand with our veterans and give our veterans access to the real-time world-class healthcare that you earned, we reformed the VA, and Veterans Choice is now available for every veteran. And this president promised to secure our border, we made historic investments in border security. Apprehensions on our Southern border are already down by 60%. And we've already started to build that wall on the Southern border of the United States. We're doing it.

Crowd: ([04:14](#))

Build the wall. Build the wall. Build the wall. Build the wall. Build the wall.

Mike Pence: ([04:25](#))

Oh, we're building it.

Mike Pence: ([04:28](#))

And President Trump promised to appoint principled conservatives to our federal courts at every level. And at last count, he's appointed 180 men and women who will uphold the God-given liberties in our Constitution, like the freedom of religion and the Second Amendment right to keep and bear arms. And this president promised, he promised to stand with the men and women of law

enforcement at every level. And we've done just that. As the Cops for Trump know, Trump's for cops.

Mike Pence: ([05:17](#))

And finally, President Trump promised to revive the American economy, he cut taxes across the board, we rolled back red tape at a record level, unleashed American energy, and Minnesota's economy is booming. It's true. Since Election Day 2016, 6.4 million new jobs have been created by businesses, large and small. Unemployment's at a 50-year low, and there's more Americans working today than ever before in the history of this country.

Mike Pence: ([06:07](#))

On one promise after another, President Donald Trump delivered. And thanks to the president's leadership and our strong conservative allies in Congress, like Congressman Tom Emmer, Congressman Jim Hagedorn, Congressman Pete Stauber, we've made America great again. It's true. But to keep America great, we need you to decide right here and right now that Minnesota is going to vote for four more years of President Donald Trump in the White House.

Crowd: ([07:11](#))

Four more years. Four more years. Four more years. Four more years. Four more years. Four more years. Four more years. Four more years. Four more years.

Mike Pence: ([07:15](#))

Because four more years means more jobs. Four more years means more judges. Four more years means more support for our troops. And it's going to take at least four more years to drain that swamp.

Mike Pence: ([07:46](#))

The choice in this election couldn't be clearer, and the stakes couldn't be higher. Today we have a president who loves this country, who stands by our military, our law enforcement, our workers, and our freedoms. He never quits. He never backs down. He believes in you, and he fights for you every single day.

Mike Pence: ([08:06](#))

And that's more can you can say for those do-nothing Democrats in Washington DC. I mean, the truth is the Democratic Party has been taken over by radical leftists who want higher taxes, open borders, late-term abortion, and socialist policies that would crush our economy. And worst of all, today's Democrats have spent the last three years trying to overturn the will of the American people in the last election. And they're back at it again. But despite three years of non-stop resistance and investigations and obstruction by the Democrats and the media, I'm here to tell you President Donald Trump has never stopped fighting to keep the promises that he made to the people of Minnesota, and he never will.

Mike Pence: ([09:15](#))

But now, Minnesota, it's our turn to fight for him. I mean, it's on. And we got work to do. And it's going to take all of us to do it. So we need you to bring your enthusiasm, be ready to volunteer your time, voice your support, and get ready to get out the vote for four more years of President Donald Trump in November of 2020.

Mike Pence: ([09:51](#))

And while you're bringing all that energy and enthusiasm, bring your faith too. Bring faith in this president, whose drive and vision has made America great again. Have faith in our fellow Americans, that

every time they're given a choice between more freedom and more government, the American people choose freedom every single time. And finally, finally, have that faith that he who blessed this one nation under God will still bless America beyond anything that we can ask and imagine. So have faith.

Mike Pence: ([10:42](#))

Ladies and gentlemen, I can tell you firsthand, President Donald Trump is the real deal. He's a man who says what he means, and means what he says. And I see every day, he gets up and fights to keep the promises that he made to the people of Minnesota and the people of all this country. He's made America great again. And with your support and your prayers, I know he will keep America great.

Mike Pence: ([11:13](#))

So now it is my high honor and distinct privilege to introduce to you my friend, and the 45th president of the United States, President Donald Trump.

Mike Pence: ([11:28](#))
(singing).

Crowd: ([11:28](#))

USA. USA. USA. USA. USA. USA. USA. USA. USA.
USA. USA. USA.

Donald Trump: ([14:42](#))

Thank you very much. Thank you, Minnesota. This is a great state. We are going to win this state in a very short period of time. Thank you. This feels like the day before the election. So we have 20,000-plus people inside. We just set a new record. And we have 25,000 people that we still love, outside. And close to 100,000 people

wanted to come tonight. Thank you all. This is great. This is really great. Thank you.

Donald Trump: ([15:29](#))

I want to thank our great vice president, Mike Pence, and Karen Pence, for being here tonight. It is great to be back in the Twin Cities with the freedom-loving American patriots who make our country run. You know that. You know it. For the next 13 months, think of that, it seems like yesterday, for the next 13 months, we are going to fight with all of our heart and soul, and we are going to win the great state of Minnesota in 2020.

Donald Trump: ([16:17](#))

America now has the number one economy anywhere in the world, and it's not even close. You know I'm dealing with China right now. They're in Washington. We're going to see if we make a deal. But they want to make it. We're going to determine whether or not we want to make it. But they've been very nice. And today I got a call from one of the top representatives, he said, "Congratulations, Mr. President, on having a truly great, great economy." That's pretty nice.

Donald Trump: ([16:59](#))

We picked up, since the election, trillions of dollars in value. And China has lost trillions of dollars in value. I will say this, if our opponent had won that election, you know what would have happened? Right now China would become the ... It would be the number one economy anywhere in the world. And right now I can tell you they're not even close.

Donald Trump: ([17:40](#))

Our country is stronger than ever before because we are proudly putting, for the first time in a long time, we are putting America first.

Crowd: ([17:50](#))

USA. USA. USA. USA. USA. USA. USA. USA.
USA. USA. USA. USA. USA. USA.

Donald Trump: ([18:18](#))

And I have to say, there are a lot of very beautiful red T-shirts in the audience. That was a record sale. They did very well. And I'll tell you what: cops love Trump, Trump loves cops. Our bold pursuit of this pro-American agenda has enraged, and you know what's happened, it's enraged the failed ruling class in Washington. Not easy to get them out, but we're doing it slowly, but surely. These corrupt politicians and the radical leftists got rich bleeding America dry. And they knew that my election would finally end their pillaging and looting of our country. And that's what they were doing. And that's what they continue to try and do. That is why, from day one, the wretched Washington swamp has been trying to nullify the results of a truly great and democratic election, the election of 2016. They're trying. They're not getting very far. They want to erase your vote like it never existed. They want to erase your voice. And they want to erase your future. But they will fail, because in America, the people rule again.

Donald Trump: ([20:09](#))

Do you remember that, just 19 minutes after I raised my hand and took the oath of office, The Washington Post, a terrible newspaper that doesn't know how to write the truth, published a story, and in this case, they might've gotten it pretty correct, they said, "The Campaign To Impeach President Trump Has Begun." That was the headline. Little did we know they weren't playing games. Think of that. That was 19 minutes after the oath of office.

Donald Trump: ([20:52](#))

Months earlier, Peter Strzok, remember, he and his lover, Lisa Page. What a group. “She’s going to win 10 million to one. She’s going to win. I’m telling you, Peter. I’m telling you, Peter, she’s going to win. Peter. Oh, I love you so much.”

Donald Trump: ([21:29](#))

“I love you, Peter.”

Donald Trump: ([21:31](#))

“I love you too, Lisa. Lisa, I love you. Lisa, Lisa, oh God, I love you, Lisa. And if she doesn’t win, Lisa, we’ve got an insurance policy, Lisa. We’ll get that son of a bitch out. We got an insurance policy.”

Donald Trump: ([21:50](#))

And we’re living through the insurance policy. That’s what it is. The phony Russia hoax. ” Lisa, I love you.” Now the do-nothing Democrat con artists and scammers are getting desperate. 13 months, they got to move fast, because they’re not beating us at the polls and they know it, despite the phony polls that you see all the time, their phony polls. You know, polls are no different. Remember I always used to talk about polls, I know polls very well. Polls are no different than crooked writers. They’re crooked polls. They’re crooked polls. No different.

Donald Trump: ([22:38](#))

Boy, that’s a lot of media. Look back there. That’s a lot of media. They are so dishonest. And frankly, they are so bad for our country. They are so bad. And they could be so good for our country. They could be so good. And maybe they’ll change, and maybe they won’t. I’ve been waiting for a long time. After I won the last election, I said, “Finally it’s okay. Finally I’ll get some great press.”

They got worse. They got worse. I said, “Finally, we’re going to get ...” I said to the first lady, “Darling, we’re going to finally get respect. We’re going to finally get media and press coverage. It’s going to be great. Look at what we’ve done.” And I’m telling you, they did, they got worse.

Donald Trump: ([23:45](#))

They know they cannot win. You understand. Well, if you didn’t understand, honestly, there’s no way anybody could win, because you’d believe them. If you believe them, there’s no way anybody could ... Because it’s like 94% ... I can do the greatest things in history, and they’ll make them bad to very bad. And if I do a neutral, something neutral, it worked out okay, not great, it’s like, “Give him the electric chair. That was terrible.” Right? No, this is the worst.

Speaker 1: ([24:24](#))

We love you, Trump. [crosstalk 00:24:26]-

Donald Trump: ([24:26](#))

These people and the Democrats, they’re partners. It’s a partnership. How about on the newscast, like the word “manufactured,” it’s manu... And every newscast, “Tonight, in a manufactured deal along the border ...” The word’s never been used ... All of a sudden every newscast is using it. It’s a talking point given to these fakers by the Democrats.

Donald Trump: ([24:52](#))

So they know they can’t win the 2020 election, so they’re pursuing the insane impeachment witch hunt. I’ve been going through it now for more time than I’ve been in office. Because, like Strzok with his insurance deal, this was before, remember this, this was before,

that statement was made months before I took office. That statement was made months before the election took place. They said, “Just in case, we’re going to have an insurance policy.” That only means one thing, “We’re going to get him out.” So they’re telling us. We can’t let that ever happen again to another president.

Donald Trump: ([25:51](#))

And Rush Limbaugh, Sean Hannity, a lot of people, the great Mark Levin. We have a lot of great people. Lou Dobbs, great people. You know what they said? Every one of them, plus many others, “There’s no other man that we’ve ever met that could have taken it.” It’s true. Maybe I’m a little different up here. I don’t know. But I enjoy it. To me, I’m energized because we’re draining the swamp. The Democrats’ brazen attempt to overthrow our government will produce a backlash at the ballot box the likes of which they have never ever seen before in the history of this country. These are bad people. My phone call, as an example, with the president of Ukraine, was perfect. Everybody that looked at it. And the only reason I released it was that the Democrats put out a phony narrative. So I had no choice. And I don’t want to do that as president, every time a president from a country calls me, or I call them, we have to release the text. How can you do business that way? Who’s going to want to speak to your president? So the president of Ukraine reiterated today at a major news conference, on other subjects, that he was under absolutely no pressure. He doesn’t even know what they’re talking about. And he used the word, there was no “blackmail” during this call. He used that term. So in theory, that should be the end of it.

Donald Trump: ([28:14](#))

Think of it, a president of the United States who’s made

our economy, with a lot of help from all of you, frankly, but from Mike and from some of our great senators and some of our great people that we have with us, we made this the strongest economy in our history. We've rebuilt our military. We're taking care of healthcare like nobody's been able to do. What we've done is incredible. And by the way, we're protecting your Second Amendment. If you don't have me, your Second Amendment is gone.

Donald Trump: ([28:51](#))

So we have the greatest economy, the greatest military. We've rebuilt our military, \$2.5 trillion, because when I took it over, it was a mess. And what do they want to do? "Let's impeach our president," right? I don't think so. I don't think so. I think we're going to have a turnout the likes of which we've never seen in the history of our country.

Donald Trump: ([29:20](#))

So we were really forced, just to put it away, we were forced. I said, "Just do it." Got the approval from Ukraine. I have to ask. I said, "Hey, do you guys mind?" They said, "That's a strange request." I said, "Don't worry about it. Do you mind?" And they said, "Please, go ahead. Nothing was said wrong on that call." So we released the transcript of the call, which was so good that that crooked Adam Schiff, this guy is crooked, he had to make up a fake conversation that never happened-

Donald Trump: ([30:03](#))

A fake conversation that never happened, and he delivered it to the United States Congress and the American people. It was a total fraud. And then Nancy Pelosi said, "Oh, I think the president said that." These

people are sick. I'm telling you, they're sick. And you know what? Had they waited one day longer, they would have had the transcript of the actual call, word for word. It would've been perfect. Instead, they released it, they went early, they said all these horrible things. You know why? Because they never thought in a million years that I was going to release a transcript of the call.

Donald Trump: ([30:59](#))

So Nancy Pelosi, upon hearing a false story from a whistleblower that had no clue what was going on in that call, or somebody gave her very bad advice, but also hearing it from shifty shift Nancy Pelosi said, a day before seeing the transcript of the call with the Ukrainian president, "We've got to impeach him. We've got to impeach him." Right? And then she saw the call and she said to her people, "What the hell? Nobody ever told me this was the call." But she keeps going anyway because the press is fake and they play right into their hands.

Donald Trump: ([31:50](#))

The do nothing democratic extremists have gone so far left that they believe it should not be a crime to cross our border illegally, and it should be a crime to have a totally appropriate casual, beautiful, accurate phone call with a foreign leader. I don't think so. As our brilliant White House counsel wrote to the Democrats yesterday, he said, "Their highly partisan and unconstitutional effort threatens grave and lasting damage to our democratic institutions, to our system of free elections, and to the American people." That's what it is. To the American people. It's so terrible. Democrats are on a crusade to destroy our democracy. That's what's happening. We will never let it happen. We will defeat them. I mean, look at their debates. These people are crazy. They want to spend \$99 trillion to redo buildings all over the

United States. I said, "What about China? What about Russia? What about India? What about all these other countries where that stuff is just flowing out?" It's all right. Let him give you the answer. Man, did the cops act fast. He's already gone. That's unbelievable. That's the fastest ... You know I have ... Look, I love law enforcement. I love the cops. I love the police, all of it.

Donald Trump: ([33:57](#))

Minneapolis, Minneapolis, you've got a rotten man. You've got to change your mayor. You've got a bad mayor. You've got a bad mayor. But you know what? The police ... I've done this a lot and every once in a while we'll have very little disturbance. It's really ... Actually, is there any place where we can have more fun than at a Trump rally? And we've set every record at every place, virtually, that we've gone. And one of the big musicians said, "And Trump does it without a guitar." Can you believe it? Without a guitar. But this guy ... So I've had it a lot where ... But sometimes it'll take the police like 30 seconds, 50 seconds.

Donald Trump: ([34:49](#))

It's like Roger Penske when you watch him, who's getting the Presidential Medal of Freedom, by the way, pretty soon. He won 18 Indy 500s, 18, Roger Penske. But it's like the way they change those tires, takes four seconds to change the whole damn thing. I say, "How the hell do they do it?" That's the way these cops just reacted. That was a record. I think it was a ... I've had good service, but I've never had anything like that. I look up, the guy is already gone. Ah, we love you with the red shirts. So now the Democrats are making a pathetic bid to save sleepy Joe, sleepy Joe Biden. And you know what? I'd love to run against him, to be honest. Anybody like that. If you can't beat him in a debate, you've got a

big problem folks. You can't beat him in a debate, you can't be president. Because what are you going to do against President Xi and Kim Jong Un. You can't beat sleepy Joe, but now we're going to meet with Kim Jong Un? I don't think so. But he's totally owned and totally controlled by the Washington swamp for many years.

Donald Trump: ([36:13](#))

Two months after president Obama put Joe in charge of Ukraine policy, they put Joe Biden in charge of Ukraine policy. Listen to this. And the press will not write it. They say, "In totally unsubstantiated charges ..." every time they talk about him. President Trump has said that his son walked away with a fortune. Now you know that's a totally unsubstantiated charge. Really? It's not an unsubstantiated, it's fact. Joe's son Hunter got thrown out of the Navy and then he became a genius on Wall Street in about two days.

Donald Trump: ([36:49](#))

By the way, whatever happened to Hunter. Where the hell is he? Where's Hunter? Hey fellows, I have an idea for a new t-shirt. I love the cops, but let's do another t-shirt. Where's Hunter? Where is he? Here's Hunter, being examined by sleepy eyes Chuck Todd or some of these people. Hunter, it's so great that you're here, sir. Hunter, I know they're giving you approximately \$168,000 a month. I hear they paid you a big check of \$3 million. I just want to speak on behalf of NBC who's absolutely one of the worst. I just want to tell you ... Hunter, Hunter I just want to tell you I couldn't be happier for you and your family and I know you don't know anything about energy and I know it's an energy company, but I think they made a great deal, Hunter. And then they fly to China, and I'm dealing with people right now. They're tough as hell, those Chinese

negotiators, and Hunter, who's not too smart, Hunter. He goes in, he has a meeting, he walks out in his fund with 1.5 billion, with a B, one point five billion dollars. These aren't the same Chinese negotiators that I'm dealing with, I can tell you. These are not the same ones, but we are doing very well in that negotiation. Now, think of it, where's Hunter? Where is Hunter? I want to see Hunter? Hunter, you know nothing about energy, you know nothing about China, you know nothing about anything, frankly. Hunter, you're a loser. Why did you get one point five billion dollars, Hunter. And your father was never considered smart. He was never considered a good Senator. He was only a good vice president because he understood how to kiss Barack Obama's ass. True. Thank you. Thank you. It's true. It's true. And they're always saying the same thing. Yeah, he got a billion five, we admit it, they admit it, it's nothing, but oh, it's not that same thing, president Trump made a totally unsubstantiated claim about Hunter Biden and his father. It's not unsubstantiated, you crooked son of a guns, it's 100% true. 100%. Even the smart guys on Wall Street, and I know all of them, they are smart. They've never seen anything like that one before. I've called them. Does that ever happen? Never happens. Guy walks in, no experience, no nothing. Walks out with a billion five. Gee. Flies in on Air Force Two with his father, the vice president. Don't forget, that's when he was vice president. So China gives his son 1.5 billion. How would you like to have Joe Biden take over negotiations right now with China? I don't think so.

Donald Trump: ([41:19](#))

I don't think so. Meanwhile, Biden allowed China to rip off America for eight years as vice president, and Barack Obama let him just rob us blind, and we're not doing that

anymore. Those days are over. The Bidens got rich and that is substantiated. While America got robbed, that's what happened. Sleepy Joe and his friends out America, they didn't have tough negotiations. I look at these trade deals and I say, "Who the hell could have done this?" If you didn't ... If you had no business instinct, no business ability, if you had nothing, if you're dumb as hell, you wouldn't make these deals, they're so bad. I say, "Who made these deals? Who made these deals?" But we're ripping them all up and redoing them and they're going to be very good. Wait until you see what happens. Now that I'm your president, you see it. America is winning again and we're respected again as a nation.

Crowd: ([42:36](#))

USA, USA, USA, USA, USA, USA, USA.

Donald Trump: ([43:00](#))

A brand new report just came out as I'm walking on the stage. Hard to believe, actually. It turns out that Joe Biden was vice president, he worked with the so called whistle blower.

Crowd: ([43:20](#))

Boo.

Donald Trump: ([43:20](#))

This is nothing but a partisan witch hunt, sabotage, and I'm sure they're going to say it's totally unsubstantiated, but one of them wrote this story. Congratulations, by the way. That's very nice. That's really good. That's the way you should do it. Good. Good. Good. In the twisted worldview of Democrats and the media, it's okay for politicians to ship our jobs to foreign countries, flood our communities with drugs and crime, and enrich themselves at America's expense. Their treachery is

allowed because they go along with the rigged Washington game, and it is far more rigged. When I ran, I thought it was rigged, but this is crazy what's happening. But if you refuse to bow or bend to the Washington swamp, which I could do very easily, I'd be much more popular. Folks, it would be so much easier.

Donald Trump: ([44:23](#))

I got it. I got to tell you, isn't it much better when I go off script? Isn't it better? So much. It's just ... Hey folks, the greatest buyer of advertisements in the history of the world, Mike Lindell, My Pillow. I have never seen so many ads. I think he's the greatest ad negotiator in history, and I told them, I said, "Would you do me a favor? All the money we spend on these political campaigns, if I gave some of that money to Mike, I think it would have ads every single minute of every single show." I never saw so many. Anyway. But the lawless political establishment will try to frame you. They'll persecute you. They'll swear and just swear up and down that they're telling the truth. When Nancy Pelosi was on television the other day ... I have to say, I have to say I was very proud of George Stephanopoulos. I was very proud. It's not often. She said, "No, no shifty shift told the truth when he said that." Stephanopoulos said, "No way. No, no. It wasn't the truth. It was a false statement." No, no. It was the truth. He said, "No." And she really believes it. So she's either got one of two problems. She's either really stupid, okay? Or she's really lost it. Or maybe there's a certain dishonesty [inaudible 00:16:22]. But they smear you, they spy on you, and they target your friends, your family, your staff for harassment, for abuse, for destruction.

Donald Trump: ([46:35](#))

I came down to Washington with incredible people. We

won a great political campaign. They were bright eyed and bushy tailed. that's a nice phrase. They came down, they were happy. They wanted to turn the country around. They wanted to do great things. All of a sudden they get summoned and they get subpoenaed by Robert Mueller. How good was he as a witness? Not too good and by people that were, I call them the 13 angry Democrats, that turned into 18 angry Democrats. It was disgraceful. So people that were going down, "Sir, what is this?" I look, "Oh wow, that's a subpoena." What the hell is this? They took people ... I really mean this. They took people that were full of life and energy and vigor. We had just won the greatest campaign in the history of American politics, it's true. It's true. And they destroyed their lives. They destroyed their lives. They went home.

Donald Trump: ([47:51](#))

I could name many people, one in particular, who came down, an incredible young woman. She was going to help people. She wanted to help people. She had causes that were so good. She wanted to help people, and she ended up going home, dark, dark. Her life became hell. They ruined people. They destroyed people, good people. People that ended up paying far more money in legal fees than they made. Than they made. They destroyed great people. They're vicious, horrible, and the media was behind every single step. They destroyed so many lives. They destroyed so many lives, and they're continuing to do it. And it's a disgrace.

Donald Trump: ([48:50](#))

When all of their ludicrous hoaxes have been exposed as frauds, these sinister fakers then tried to impeach you for daring to call out their own corruption. There's nothing like the dirty political establishment, and I have to tell you, this is, friend of mine, very smart, brilliant

guy, was with me about two weeks ago. We just got rid of the Russia hoax and then a week later the Ukraine hoax starts. I had a week of like, "I can think about everything perfect. It's so beautiful." And he said, "President." I said, "Call me Donald. You've called me Donald for 35 years." "I will. Thank you Donald." I've lost all my friends because they're all scared to talk. Honestly, I'm the president that they can't talk to me anymore. It's like they're afraid. They respect the office. It's true. They say, "President." I say, "Do me a favor, Richard. You've called me Donald for 35 years. Call me Donald, please. I want somebody to call me Donald."

Crowd: ([49:57](#))

Donald. Donald. Donald. Donald. Donald.

Donald Trump: ([50:04](#))

True. He said to me, I just told him call me ... He said, "President, I can't do it." He said. So he says, "President, you've been here now for, think of it, almost three years. Can you believe we're here three years?" We, we, it's we. And we have to promise them no more than 16 years. Okay? No more. No more. 16 more years. I'm only kidding. Now they'll go back. See, he wants to run for more. But he said, "President, could I ask you a question? It's so important to me." He's a great businessman, very successful. He said, "You deal with all of these nations, these great, powerful ... Who is the worst to deal with? Is it China? Is it North Korea? Is India? Is it Russia? Please tell me, Mr. Pres, who is the toughest nation to deal with?" I said, "You're not going to believe this. It's the USA is the toughest nation to deal with." The USA.

Donald Trump: ([51:25](#))

It's true. Because we're dealing with some very sick and

deranged people. There is nothing that the dirty political establishment hates more than a president that they cannot intimidate, own and control. They're trying to stop me because they know that I don't answer to them, I answer to you. It's true. I never say this. I don't think I've ever said it in a speech, but they'll find out if I did. They'll give me Pinocchios, he said it before, but I don't know if I ever said this before. But I make, as president, about \$450,000. I give it away. I don't care. I don't want it.

Donald Trump: ([52:26](#))

I never hear anything. Can you imagine if I didn't. I give it away to ... You can only give it, you can't keep it. You can't actually make a gift. You can give it to your different agencies. So I can give it to health, I can give it to transportation, I can give it to military, but I give it away all the time. Now, and if I ever did ... But it's 450. If somebody stays from, let's say, a middle East country in one of my hotels and we charge him 392 dollars and 53 cents for staying, and I never heard of the guy and I don't want to hear about him, they say, "Trump is getting rich off our nation."

Donald Trump: ([53:11](#))

I lose billions being president. I don't care. It's nice to be rich, I guess. But I lose billions. If somebody rents a room someplace and they pay me two months in rent or hotel fees, I never heard of the people. I never know who they are. They say, "Emoluments." Nobody ever heard of the word emoluments before. Emoluments. It's the craziest thing I've ever seen. I tell you, it's cost me billions of dollars to be president. It really has. And at some point I'll probably to prove that, and I look forward to doing it.. It's very easy. It's very easy. And there is nothing that makes me happier than making that

decision to run and win and straighten out the mess that these people have created.

Donald Trump: ([54:16](#))

So in desperate attempt to attack our movement. Nancy and Chuck, two beauties, have given control of the Democrat party entirely over to the radical left, including Minnesota's own representative Ilhan Omar. I know you people. I know you people. I know the people of Minnesota, and I want to tell you, and I also, at the same time, it's both a question and a statement, how'd the hell did that ever happen? How did it happen? How did it happen? Congresswoman Omar is an America hating socialist. She minimized the September 11th attack on our homeland. Where far more than 3,000 people died, saying, "Some people did something big deal. Some people did something." She pleaded for compassion for ISIS recruits right here in Minnesota. Omar laughed that Americans speak of Al-Qaeda. You remember that tape? Speak of Al-Qaeda. But when we say something about the United States, you just don't say America with any intensity. Remember that? Representative Omar has a history of launching virulent anti-semitic screeds, whether you like it or not. She's said the US support for Israel is all about the Benjamins. She said that pro-Israel lawmakers have an allegiance to a foreign country. Omar wrote that Israel has hypnotized the world, may Allah awaken the people and help them to see the evil doings of Israel and the United States.

Donald Trump: ([56:48](#))

How do you have such a person representing you in Minnesota? I'm very angry at you people right now. She is a disgrace to our country, and she is one of the big reasons that I'm going to win, and the Republican party is going to win Minnesota in 13 months.

Crowd: ([57:13](#))
[inaudible 00:57:29].

Donald Trump: ([57:13](#))
Thank you very much. So we're honored to have with us today a special guest, a man that really is a terrific talented writer. He knows a great deal about all those tangled lies of Omar. Mr. Scott Johnson of Power Line. He wrote some stuff, I can't believe it. Where's Scott? Where's Scott? Thank you, Scott. Thank you, Scott. What a job. Man, do you have her figured out. The only problem is, Scott, it's incredible talent, much more talented than most of these people that you heard about. The problem is they never pick it up. They don't want to pick it up, but we pick it up, Scott, and the people get it and we thank you for your great reporting. Thank you. Thank you very much. And Scott reported everything about Omar is a fraud, including her name.

Donald Trump: ([58:46](#))
Scott reports his sources told him that, quote, Omar's legal husband was Omar's brother and that she had married him for fraudulent purposes. You mean like coming into the United States, maybe? And as Scott says, "We have seen a plethora of congressional scandals in our history yet we have never seen scandals like Omar's in Congress, and nothing gets done about it." I hope that some of you people are looking, because what AOC has gotten away with campaign financing and what ... I call it AOC plus three, that's what it is. And Omar is one of the three. What AOC has gotten away with all of that money that she used for her personal self with campaign finance is worse, and nothing happens to them, but it happens to you, and it's not fair. The fact is, we're in a struggle for the survival of democracy in

America. The only message these radical socialists and extremists will understand-

Donald Trump: ([01:00:03](#))

Message these radical socialists and extremists will understand is a crushing defeat on November 3rd, 2020. With your help, we will win back the House, we will keep the Senate and we will win the White House. And we're thrilled to be joined tonight by some incredible people that have helped me so much. One of your tremendous talented, tough, Congressman Tom Emmer. Tom. Also a man, you don't want to fight him, and you don't want to play him in hockey because he was tough.

Donald Trump: ([01:00:59](#))

He just won, not that recently but pretty recently, and I was out here campaigning for him and working hard, and it turned out to be an easy race because everyone loves him and respects him. Congressman Pete Stauber. And a man who gets in the trenches, and he just doesn't care. He wants to win for the people. He loves you. He loves this state. He loves this country. Jim Hagedorn. Thank you. And a great friend of mine with his incredible family. He's a friend. He's smart. I guess you'd say he's brilliant. His education is incredible, his military career has been incredible.

Donald Trump: ([01:01:51](#))

Then he ran for office, and now he's a United States Senator from the great state of Arkansas, Senator Tom Cotton. Great guy. And Minnesota Senate Majority Leader, Paul Gazelka. Paul. Thank you Paul. Minnesota GOP Chairwoman, Jennifer Carnahan. She's been incredible. I said, "Jennifer, are we going to win in 13 months?" She said, "Honestly sir, I've never seen anything like this. It's going to be easy. Don't ever say..."

Just assume we're two points behind, okay?" Two points behind.

Donald Trump: ([01:02:50](#))

You never ever... Please. Always just assume you're a little behind, but we're going to win this state by so much that people are going to be shocked. Ad plenty of other states too. We had a rally three weeks ago in New Mexico, and New Mexico's a hard state for Republicans, hasn't been won in a long time also. And we had receptivity that was unbelievable. The audience was 40% Hispanic, where we're doing great. And you know, Hispanic, they understand borders better than anybody, better than we do.

Donald Trump: ([01:03:36](#))

They understand safety, they understand their job, they don't want people taking it away, they don't want crime. They understand it better. That's why we're doing so well, but we're in New Mexico, and I'm telling you, that was electric. But honestly, all evenings are electric. We haven't had any bad ones. We haven't. They're all electric. A woman who headed up the great state of Michigan for me, a state that hadn't been won in a long time by a Republican for whatever reason, but it hadn't been won.

Donald Trump: ([01:04:09](#))

I guess we didn't have the right candidates, right? But a woman who would call me constantly. I'd say, "I don't want to talk to her. She's giving me a headache." "Sir, if you make one more trip, you're going to win Michigan." I say, "All right," I make the trip, I go back home. I get a call the next morning, "Sir, we need one more." This went over and over and over, and we ended up winning the state of Michigan, and I said, "Who the hell was that

woman that kept bugging me to go back to Michigan and speak just one more time every week? One more time, sir.”

Donald Trump: ([01:04:52](#))

And her name is Ronna McDaniel. She’s fantastic, and she’s the head of the RNC. She’s great. And our campaign manager, a man who’s really been... They used to say that Crooked Hillary had a very very sophisticated campaign. After she lost, they said, “I guess it wasn’t sophisticated.” We had a sophisticated campaign. Nobody knows the world of computers better than this guy. Brad Parscale. Remember when they used to say it? You know, I never got credit. My father used to teach me, if you can do it for less and win, that’s good.

Donald Trump: ([01:05:39](#))

He wasn’t talking politics. The last thing... He’s looking down. He’s definitely looking down, not looking up. He was great. He was tough, but he was great. But my father would say, “If you could do it for less and win, that’s a good thing, not a bad thing. If you can build a building for less money than the guy across the street, and if it’s a nicer building and you can rent for less, you’re really... That’s like a good thing.” So in the campaign, we spent much less money than Crooked Hillary Clinton, much. And we won. And we won.

Donald Trump: ([01:06:17](#))

We won 306 to 223. That’s a pretty big... Remember? Remember they said electoral college. By the way, when you run, if you’re running, the electoral college is like the 100 yard dash, and the total vote, you don’t go certain places. You focus. Electoral college. We have to explain to them, it’s different. So we won 306, and do you

remember they sued to say one's the 100 yard dash. You practice. One's the mile. You practice. It's a different race. Winning the total vote is much easier in my opinion. The electoral college, I had to go to 22 different states. For the total vote, I'd go to four states maximum, right? Much easier. It's much easier.

Donald Trump: ([01:07:03](#))

I'm all for it, but the electoral college is better for our country because it forces you to go places that you wouldn't go. I love Maine. I went to Maine four or five times. I needed one point. Maine gave me one point. And what happened? What happened? I went there numerous times. Everyone said, "Why?" Because I was told by these fraudsters back here in the media that Trump cannot get to 270. He cannot get... They had me maximum, if everything worked, right? At 269. So I kept going to Maine, and you know what? We won that one point in Maine. We won it.

Donald Trump: ([01:07:47](#))

It's true. But I kept going. They say, "Why?" I said, "Well, first of all, it is really a beautiful place," but we won the point. But they said, "He can not get to 270," and I heard this for months and months. I had such a headache, almost as bad as listening to Mike's damn commercials about those pillows. Maybe I need one of those pillows to cure my headache. Does it cure headaches? I think so.

Donald Trump: ([01:08:13](#))

But here's the thing. Here's the thing. So they said, "He cannot get to 270." In other words, you can't win. You don't get to 270, it's over. You can't win, right? He cannot do it. There's no way of doing it, and they were right. I got to 306. They were right. But I didn't get to

306. You got to 306. We won incredible states. We won incredible states. We won Wisconsin, we won Michigan, we won Pennsylvania, we won North Carolina, we won South Carolina, we won Florida.

Donald Trump: ([01:08:56](#))

What a run. Do you remember the evening that we won? I think... Look, forgetting me, I think it was won of all of us together because we all worked hard. I was the messenger, but we all worked hard. That was our victory, not my victory. But that was one of the greatest nights in the history of television, one of the greatest nights, and hopefully it'll go down when we're allowed to get all of this stuff seeded... You know, it's like a tree. You plant it. You plant it. It has to go, but it needs a little...

Donald Trump: ([01:09:32](#))

That's why we need the four more additionally years. It's got to grab on and catch, so they can't destroy it. So they can't destroy it. But I think it'll go down, and I hope it's going to go down as one of the greatest evenings in the history of this country, because it's never happened, anything like that before. And these guys don't even question it. They just sit back and say, "I guess he's right about that." I'll never forget the night before, I was at a tremendous arena. The place was going crazy. It was like this, going crazy, and two reporters that hate my guts, they looked at themselves, they looked at each other.

Donald Trump: ([01:10:11](#))

Famous shot. They're looking like this and they're saying, "What the hell is going on?" They knew. They knew. And I didn't need Beyonce and Jay Z, and I didn't need little Bruce Springsteen and all of these people.

They'd get all these people. They'd come in because she couldn't get a crowd. They'd come in, they'd sing. They got Bruce Springsteen. Okay? He'd do about two songs and leave. What happens is, they leave, and then everyone leaves with them, and she's still speaking in front of the same lousy crowd. It's the craziest thing I've ever seen.

Donald Trump: ([01:10:52](#))

And then they complain. Sometimes I'll use terrible word like hell. The other day I used the word hell. I got hell from... They said, "He used terrible language." I used the word hell. It was so bad. But you've got to hear Jay Z, the words he was using, he was using the F word all over the place, and then the next day they say I use bad language. The word hell is a terrible word. These people are sick. But that was an amazing evening. I'll never forget that evening. Look. Outside of your family and your children and things...

Speaker 2: ([01:11:35](#))

I love you Trump!

Donald Trump: ([01:11:36](#))

I love you too, darling. It was one of the highest rated evenings in the history of television. You add up all those networks. Remember the woman crying? Oh my God. No, they weren't biased at all. Now, another very special man who's with us today, but he'll never be a man to me, he'll always be my boy, you know what I mean? Right? He's my boy. He's my little six foot six boy, Eric Trump. And the parents understand that, right? They may be big and strong and older. To a parent, a child is always their boy or always their little beautiful girl, and I know that's probably politically incorrect.

Donald Trump: ([01:12:42](#))

They'll say, "It was terrible what he said about women. Terrible." But they're our boy and they're our girl, and it doesn't matter how old we get and how old they get, is that a correct statement? And I'm also proud to endorse your next Republican Senator from Minnesota, a man that I've known, a man that is tough and smart, a man that's running against somebody that's never done a damn thing in the Senate, Mr. Jason Lewis.

Donald Trump: ([01:13:17](#))

And Jason did a great job in Congress. Congressman Lewis, thank you very much, and thank you for putting up with all of this stuff because I'll tell you, it's going to be nasty. It's going to be nasty. They're going to make up stories about you. They're going to say things that's going to want to make your wife say, "Why did I marry this guy?" Just say, "Don't worry about it. It's just another phony story." Thank you very much Mr. and Mrs. Lewis. Jason, thank you.

Donald Trump: ([01:14:02](#))

And Jason, they can say that about Tom Cotton. He's too perfect, this guy. He can't say... They can't say it about you, Tom. Anyway, good luck Jason. Do well. And I don't know why, but with all of the great people I just introduced, for tonight, maybe this is the most important person, because I turned on a very good show in the morning. Fox and friends. They treat us great. I just want fairness. What a great group. Ainsley and Steve, and by the way, Brian has gotten a lot better, right?

Donald Trump: ([01:14:49](#))

Brian was a seven, and he's getting close to 10 territory, and Steve has been so great, and Ainsley's just incredible. And sometimes, Pete Hegseth gets on there

for the [inaudible 01:15:02] And how good does Jessie Waters do? How good? Right? Just some really great people. And again, Tucker's been very good I have to say. He's been good. Smart. He's been great. Tucker, and the legendary Sean Hannity. Great. Number one. Number one show. Sean's got the number one show. And Laura Ingraham is knocking them out of the park, Laura.

Donald Trump: ([01:15:46](#))

And you go over, Maria Bartiromo, and the great Lou Dobbs. How good are they? Lou Dobbs. And many more. And many more. How about Greg? Greg used to hate me. Now, he's good. Oh, we can't forget... We can't forget Judge Jeanine. I would be in such trouble if I forgot Judge Jeanine. No, these are... And there are many more. I just... Look, I'm just rattling some names off, but they're just terrific people. They're terrific people. But a man that I have to really say something very special about...

Donald Trump: ([01:16:31](#))

So I'm watching Fox and Friends early in the morning, very early in the 6:00 slot, because I'm out of there pretty good, and I see a handsome young man named Bob Kroll, Cops For Trump. And he's talking about this lousy mayor they've got. Now, he didn't quite say that, but I say it. He's talking about this lousy mayor that won't let the cops, the police, the law enforcement... My father always used to say, "Son..." And he meant it to. "Never say cops. It's disrespectful. Say police officer." I said, "Okay Pop."

Donald Trump: ([01:17:09](#))

But honestly, the truth is with time, I love you guys whether you're cops, police officers, law enforcement. I'll

call you whatever you want. It doesn't matter. You are so great, so respected. You don't even know how much our public loves you. You don't know it. You don't know it. You don't know it. But I see this guy, and I don't know if he's done a lot of television before, but he was very effective and very good. And he was saying how the police aren't being allowed to take care of this rally, and yet with President Obama and Bush and all these people, they were fine, fine.

Donald Trump: ([01:17:57](#))

Everybody comes. They fall asleep at a rally. But they weren't allowed to do the job for us, and they went wild. So what I want to do... Go home to Mommy. Mommy says, "I saw you on television tonight. I love Trump. Don't you ever do that again." "Yes Mom. Yes Mom." But the job he did before the election, I came right here to Minnesota, and I pledged to address this really important issue, and it's the issue of law enforcement. And when I saw this man, this great gentleman on television pouring out his guts, pouring out his heart... I don't know him.

Donald Trump: ([01:19:09](#))

He knows I've been good to law enforcement. He knows I've been good to, as my father would say, "The police." He knows I love the cops. He knows that, and so does everyone else. I mean, it's so many shirts, so many red shirts, and there are plenty of people here without the red shirts, and I want to just tell you, the respect that we have for law enforcement is unbound. It's unbound. Come up here. Bob, come up.

Donald Trump: ([01:19:54](#))

[inaudible 01:19:54] Say something.

Bob Kroll: ([01:20:42](#))

What can I say after that? Tune in to Fox, 10:15 tonight. Shannon Bream, they asked us on. How can you thank this guy for everything he's done for law enforcement? Wonderful president.

Donald Trump: ([01:21:05](#))

Thank you fellas. I'll see you later. Thank you.

Speaker 3: ([01:21:05](#))

Thank you sir.

Donald Trump: ([01:21:05](#))

Thank you very much. Thank you. Great people. Thank you. What a group. I think your very weak mayor made a mistake when he took them on. As you know, for many years, leaders in Washington brought large numbers of refugees to your state from Somalia without considering the impact on schools and communities and taxpayers. I promised you that as president, I would give local communities a greater say in refugee policy, and put in place enhanced vetting and responsible immigration controls.

Donald Trump: ([01:22:13](#))

And I've done that. Since coming into office, I have reduced refugee resettlement by 85%, and as you know, maybe especially in Minnesota, I kept another promise. I issued an executive action, making clear that no refugees will be resettled in any city or any state without the express written consent of that city or that state. So speak to your mayor. You should be able to decide what is best for your own cities and for your own neighborhoods, and that's what you have the right to do right now. And believe me, no other president would be doing that.

Donald Trump: ([01:23:12](#))

If Democrats were ever to seize power, they would open the floodgates to unvetted, uncontrolled migration at levels you have never seen before. Do you think you have it bad now? You would never have seen anything like what they want to do. But in the Trump administration, we will always protect American families first, and that has not been done in Minnesota. We've also implemented the strongest screening and vetting mechanisms ever put into place. We are keeping terrorists, criminals and extremists the hell out of our country. And I want to thank the country of Mexico. The president of Mexico has been incredible. We have now, 27,000 Mexican soldiers. They're great, and they're tough, and they are now protecting our border, and those numbers have gone down like this. Thank you Mr. President. We will not make the mistakes made in European countries, that allow a violent ideology to take root in our country, on our shores. We're not going to allow it to happen. And as you all know, to protect our citizens from those who would do harm to us, I instituted a very controversial, very hard to get, travel ban on some of the world's most dangerous countries.

Donald Trump: ([01:25:14](#))

And the other day, one of the fake news reporters in the back said... They were talking about the travel ban, and they said, "Well you know, the president has lost in court." They said, "Where?" "On the travel ban." And he's right. I lost, and then I lost at the appellate division, and then I won at the United States Supreme Court. Right? And he knew that, but he said I lost on the... And he was right. I lost, and then I lost again, but then I won, and we have the travel ban. But instead of saying, "He lost, and then he lost at the appellate, and then he won

at the United States Supreme Court,” he said, “He lost on the travel ban.”

Donald Trump: ([01:26:10](#))

These are very dishonest people. Do you understand that? Very dishonest people. In the Republican party, we believe that those who seek to join our society must embrace our values, honor our history, and love our people. Democrats also support deadly sanctuary cities, which release dangerous criminal aliens into the heart of your communities, and we’re not letting it happen anymore. Republicans believe American cities should be sanctuaries for Americans, not for criminal aliens. My administration is taking historic action to secure the border. We have reduced illegal border crossings by over 60% since May, and we are building the wall faster than anyone ever anticipated it could be built. And this is a serious wall. You’ve all seen it. It’s going up rapidly, and you think that was easy? I had every Democrat in Congress fighting me, fighting me, fighting me. I had a lot of the rhinos fighting me. They say, “See, he’s not getting it built. He’s not getting...” Let me tell you. You have every Democrat fighting you.

Donald Trump: ([01:27:47](#))

We took it from here, and we took it from there, and we took it from all over the place, and we got that thing. That’s the biggest patchwork of financing you’ve ever seen, and that sucker is going up, and it is the finest, it is the strongest, it’s largely 30 feet tall, which is the maximum height that they wanted. I went to the Border Patrol, and I sat down with 15 representatives of the Border Patrol, and I said, “What do you want? What’s your ideal?” I actually said, “I want to give you the Rolls Royce,” and they killed me for that.

Donald Trump: ([01:28:28](#))

They said, “It’s not an American made product.” Yeah, they happened to be right. No, they’re right about that one. They’re actually right there, Tom. But I said, “I want to give you the Rolls Royce of walls. Tell me.” And they told me everything, and then we built some alternative walls. We built all different types. We built about seven of them, and then we had climbers come in. The one that worked the best was the one we’re building. It also, unfortunately... The bad news, it’s also the most expensive. But we got it for the right price. We got it for the right price.

Donald Trump: ([01:29:08](#))

It’s steel, it’s hardened concrete, it’s deep, it’s high, it’s a thing of beauty. And it’s going to keep bad people out of our country. That’s what it’s going to do. And the Democrats knew this. Most of the Democrats four years ago, they wanted a wall. Now all of a sudden, they don’t want a wall. You know why they don’t want a wall? Because I want it. That’s the only reason. And I just thought of it a year ago. I said, “Man, this could’ve been so much easier.” All I had to do is say, “We don’t want a wall,” and they would’ve given me all the financing I wanted for the wall. What was I thinking? We’re not going to build a wall, and they would have forced me to build it. I would’ve... It’s true. Under this administration, we are also ending the-

Donald Trump: ([01:30:03](#))

... this administration. We are also ending the endless wars. We have to do it, folks. We have to do it. We have totally defeated the ISIS caliphate, and I did that in rather quick time if you remember, because we have the greatest fighting machine, now. When I came in and was

totally depleted. We have great generals, we have great warfighters, and they did it so fast.

Donald Trump: ([01:30:29](#))

I flew to Iraq, I met with the generals, right? I met with the generals. I said, “I hear it’s going to take a year to two years.” “Sir, we can do it in two weeks.” I said, “What?” “They don’t let us fight, sir. They don’t let us fight. We want to fight. They don’t let us fight.” I said, “I let you fight.” I said, “How come if they say it’s going to take anywhere from a year to two years, you say you can do it so quickly?” He said, “Sir, we’re going to hit them from the front. We’re going to hit them from the back. We’re going to hit them from the sides, from underground, from overground. We going to hit the hell out of them.” And they did. And we won very quickly.

Donald Trump: ([01:31:15](#))

But from now on, we want to fight where it is to the benefit of the United States of America, not to the benefit of other countries. And we will only fight to win. We’re only going to fight to win. We don’t fight to win. We don’t fight to win. The Turks have been fighting with the Kurds for two centuries, and Turkey, as you know, is a NATO ally. But I’ve been rough on them.

Donald Trump: ([01:31:41](#))

We’ve defeated 100% of that ISIS caliphate, and no longer have any troops in the area. We don’t have any troops. The troops have been pulled out. Where Turkey is carrying out now a very tough campaign against the Kurds, get them out. So Turkey is right now waging a very tough campaign against the Kurds. We got along with the Kurds, and we helped the Kurds. And don’t forget they’re also fighting for their land. You know that. But they’re fighting.

Donald Trump: ([01:32:25](#))

So we have three choices. You're ready? Here are the three choices. We don't have any soldiers there because we've left. We won. We left. Take a victory, United States. We left. Take a victory, take a victory. Bring our troops back home.

Donald Trump: ([01:32:45](#))

I told this story yesterday, I have to sign letters, it's the hardest thing I have to do. I sign letters, "Dear Mr. and Mrs. Smith from Arkansas. Dear Mr. and Mrs. Jones from Alabama. Dear Mr. and Mrs. Somebody from some great state, I'm sorry to inform you, your son has been killed in combat. I'm so sorry." And every letter is individually done because sometimes the parents, they're grieving, and they get together with other parents, and I don't want to see that it's like the same letter. So we do different letters. It's the hardest thing I have to do. Hardest thing. it's the hardest thing I have ... I was telling Tom Cotton, it's the hardest thing that I have to do. And I sign those letters, and it just, it breaks your heart.

Donald Trump: ([01:33:45](#))

And by the way, there's a time to fight. Nobody fights harder than I do. But there's a time, and there's not necessarily a time. But I send these letters out, quite a few. And sometimes I send letters out, it's called blue on green, where we're teaching people how to fight and then they turn the gun on our soldiers and shoot them in the back. And that's the hardest thing for a parent. I have all of them. I know everyone. That's the hardest thing for a parent when they get notification, because they learn how their child has died. When the so-called people that were teaching how to fight turn the gun on them, and shoot. We've had a lot of that, a lot of it in

Afghanistan, more than we've ever had proportionately before. It's a horrible, horrible thing. But I have to sign these letters.

Donald Trump: ([01:34:27](#))

And sometimes I go out to a place, Dover Air Force Base, it's a very tough experience. Mike Pence goes, I go, other people go, Tom Cotton goes. We go out there, and we meet the parents and the families, the wives, the children, the sisters, the brothers. We meet them, and we talked to them, and their son or daughter is being flown in from some far away place in a coffin, and these things are just impossible. I don't know how parents can do it, even. And I'll meet them. And we have a particular Colonel, that's all he does. So good. So professional. That's what he does. He said, "I greet the dead, sir. I greet the dead."

Donald Trump: ([01:35:18](#))

And what happens is this big incredible machine flies in, this tremendous cargo plane, and it flies in so powerful, so big. I'll be talking to some of the parents, and they'll act like they're fine. I said, "How are you doing?" "We're fine, sir. We're fine. We're really good." I say, "That's great." And I'll tell the Colonel, I'll say, "Colonel, I think they're doing great." "No sir, they're not going to do great. You'll see." And I didn't know what he was talking about, this is the first time.

Donald Trump: ([01:35:51](#))

Then we went outside to the runway, and this incredible machine is flying in, and it lands, and it comes over, and it pulls up, and we have military guards, we have incredible talented musicians that do this. That's what they do. What happens is that door opens up, and the Colonel told me, he said, "Sir, when that door opens up,

those same people that you think are okay, do things that you'll never see. You will hear sounds like you've never heard." That's what he does.

Donald Trump: ([01:36:25](#))

I saw that door open up with a coffin with a flag over it. The door was opened, and these beautiful soldiers, five or six on each side, lifting the coffin and walking down the runway, the plank, they call it, off this cargo plane. And I see parents make sounds, that were just 20 minutes ago absolutely fine, make sounds, scream and cry like you've never seen before. The Colonel was telling me that, "Sir, you'll see things that you've never seen before. A mother who was fine 20 minutes ago, you think, breaking the military line and jumping off, and then jumping onto a coffin of her son or her daughter, jumping on, on top of the flowers, on top of the American flag." I've seen this.

Donald Trump: ([01:37:21](#))

Then I have all these people that want to stay. They want to stay. And I don't want to stay. We were supposed to be in Syria for 30 days. We've now been there for 10 years. We were supposed to be in Afghanistan for a short period of time. We're now going to be there for close to 19 years. It's time to bring them home. It's time to bring them home. It's true. Time to bring them home. We've done our job, we've defeated everyone that we're supposed to defeat. And now we are, we are policing, we are now policing. That's what we're doing. We're policing. And that, as I said, no more respect for the police, but these are military people, and those are police, but we are now policing. We're not fighting, we're policing. And you know what? After all of these years ... One other story, and I have to tell you. I go to Walter Reed on Friday, and I do it quite often. I

gave out five Purple Hearts. And I meet people that are so beautiful, so amazing. I met five warriors, and one was so badly hurt, with the loss of arms and a leg, another one ... they're just very, very devastated. But these are great, great people. And I gave out the Purple Heart. And I see the parents, and I have to say, Walter Reed, I want to just say, the doctors there, the job they do, you know, you hear so many complaints about doctors and about the vets, and the vets' care, and nobody's done better. We got choice for the vets. We did things for the vets that nobody thought would be possible.

Donald Trump: ([01:39:26](#))

But I saw these young men, and I gave them their Purple Hearts. And their parents were there crying. And one of them was so amazing. I said, "What's your problem?" "Sir, my face was blown apart. My nose was absolutely just blown apart." He said, "Sir, it's incredible." And I looked at him, I said, "That's the most beautiful nose I've ever seen. What do you mean?" He said, "A doctor worked on my face for 10 hours in the field. He said there were a thousand fragments." Now I don't know if that's right, but well, a lot. He meant a lot. "He said there were a thousand fragments. He rebuilt my nose with glue. He glued the bones together. He rebuilt my nose." I say, "You have the most beautiful nose I've ever seen," and it's true. And his father came over to me, he said, "Sir," father was crying, he said, "Sir, honestly, my son looks better now." He said, "My son did not have a good look. He knows. Now look at it, it's beautiful, it's beautiful."

Donald Trump: ([01:40:34](#))

But these doctors at Walter Reed, and these Army, and Marine, and the medical doctors, they are unbelievably

great people. And they see sights that you and I hopefully will never see. They see things that nobody will ever see, and there's nobody like them. And I have to give a shout out to those people, there's nobody like them. So in the case of Turkey, and Syria, and the Kurds, we could send in a thousand troops for a military conflict with Turkey. No, you don't want to do that. We could hit Turkey very hard financially. Or we could mediate a deal between Turkey and the Kurds. I like that. You know? Let's mediate a deal. But remember they've been fighting each other for hundreds of years, and we were artificially put there, in this case by President Obama. So we did our job. We knocked out.

Donald Trump: ([01:41:39](#))

And I'll tell you another thing, we have to be treated fairly. We have to be treated fairly. We're not treated fairly by other nations. We captured many, many ISIS fighters. Most of them came from Europe. They came from Germany. They came from France. They came from all of these countries. And we called them, I called them myself in many cases, I said, "Take your fighters." They said, "We don't want them. You take them." I said, "No, no, no, we did you a big favor. They're citizens of Germany. They're citizens of France. They're citizens of these various countries in Europe. Take your fighters." "We don't want them, sir. We don't want them." And I said, "How unfair are we treated? We do them a great favor, and they won't take the fighters."

Donald Trump: ([01:42:23](#))

So we're doing some things that are pretty amazing. Every once in a while you have to change course, and do what you have to do. The United States has spent \$8 trillion in the Middle East. We've lost thousands of brave soldiers, and tens of thousands of terribly wounded

people, great people, their lives will never be the same. These wars produced only chaos and bloodshed. And all of the blood and treasure we sacrificed, made the Middle East, really it's less safe, it's less stable, and it's less secure. And I say it all the time. The single greatest mistake our country made in its history was going in to the quicksand of the Middle East. We spent \$8 trillion and lost thousands of lives. And by the way, the other side, we can talk about that, lost millions of lives. What did we do?

Donald Trump: ([01:43:27](#))

So we're going to pull them out, and we're pulling people out, and we're trying to make good deals, and we're going to bring our soldiers back home, and we may need them for something else, and they'll be ready. Previous administrations lust for regime change, and also put historic Christian communities in vastly more danger than they were before we started. They are some of the biggest victims of these power vacuums and reckless foreign adventures. The Christians, the Christians. And we work hard with the Christians. We have tremendous evangelical support. We work hard with the Christians.

Donald Trump: ([01:44:13](#))

So we're slowly getting out of the Middle East. We're doing it carefully. And we're rebuilding our military like we have never rebuilt our military before. When I came into office, a very prominent general told me, because it looked like we could have a big conflict with someone, said, "Sir, we have no ammunition." We had old planes. We had planes that were so old, they didn't fly. We had people going to the desert, the plane graveyards, airplane graveyards, picking up parts. I never want to hear a President of the United States hear those words again. I never want to have a President hear the words,

“Sir, we have no ammunition.” Think of that. Think of that.

Donald Trump: ([01:45:06](#))

Now, thanks to more than two and a half trillion dollar worth of investment in our military, we have more ammunition, more missiles, more rockets, more tanks, more fighter jets, and more of everything else than we’ve ever had before. And we have no choice. You look around the world, and we have no choice, unfortunately. And the Democrats want to dismantle our military. After years of building up other countries, we are finally building up our country. That’s what we have to do.

Donald Trump: ([01:45:50](#))

We’re replacing the disaster known as NAFTA with the brand new U.S.-Mexico-Canada Agreement, USMCA, a giant victory for our farmers, ranchers, workers in Minnesota. Congress should pass USMCA immediately. We hope that Nancy Pelosi can start thinking about passing some legislation instead of thinking about nonsense.

Donald Trump: ([01:46:18](#))

And to protect our industrial backbone, I placed tariffs on foreign aluminum and foreign steel. I’m also fighting back against years of chronic trade abuse from China. And the supply chain of China, which was unbreakable, is now breaking wide open. And they understand that. And I don’t blame China for what’s taken place over the last 25 years. I blame the people that led our country that let that happen, where hundreds of billions of dollars a year was taken from our country to build China. It’s not China’s fault.

Donald Trump: ([01:47:05](#))

In the previous administration, they put our nation's natural resources under lock and key, including thousands and thousands of acres in a place called Superior National Forest. Last year, I traveled to Duluth and announced that we would be ending this injustice, reopening Superior National Forest, and restoring mineral exploration for the iron ore mines of Minnesota. Tremendous jobs. And now the iron range is back in business. The last time I was here, a man came up to me, he said, "Sir, President Obama took our heart away, took our life away.' I'll never forget it. A man, strong guy, had tears in his eyes. He said, "You gave us back our life," because they took it away from him. We gave it back. Best iron ore there is anywhere.

Donald Trump: ([01:48:16](#))

My administration is also fighting the Democrat socialist healthcare agenda that would obliterate Medicare. Republicans will protect Medicare, and we will always protect patients with preexisting conditions. And for those of you that have private healthcare, health insurance, 180 million people, they are going to end it, obliterate it, and most people are thrilled with it. We are going to leave it. You're going to have your plan the way you want it. And there's no plan like those plans.

Donald Trump: ([01:48:56](#))

Virtually every top Democrat also now supports late term abortion, ripping babies straight from the mother's womb, right up to the moment of birth. That is why I've asked Congress to prohibit extreme late term abortion, because Republicans believe that every child is a sacred gift from God. Democrats are now the party of high taxes, high crime, open borders, late term abortion, socialism, and blatant Washington corruption. The

Republican Party is the party of the American worker, the American family, and it's the party of the American Dream.

Donald Trump: ([01:49:58](#))

For years, you watched as your politicians apologized for America. You remember that? Gee, I'm sorry, I'm so sorry. Now you have a President who's standing up for America, we are standing up for Minneapolis, and we are standing up for the great state of Minnesota.

Donald Trump: ([01:50:29](#))

We begin this political campaign with the best record, the best results, the best agenda, and the only positive vision for America. We begin this campaign with right now almost three years of perhaps the most successful administration in the history of our country. Together, we will help millions more citizens from welfare to work, from dependence to independence, and from poverty to prosperity.

Donald Trump: ([01:51:12](#))

With your help, we will reelect, and we will elect a Republican Congress to create a safe, modern, fair, and lawful system of immigration. We will enact trade deals that ensure more products are proudly stamped with that beautiful phrase Made in the USA. We will achieve new breakthroughs in science and medicine, finding new cures for childhood cancer, and ending the AIDS epidemic in America within 10 years. Nobody thought that could be done. Going to be done. We will defend privacy, free speech, free assembly, religious liberty, and the right to keep and bear arms. And above all, we will never stop fighting for the values that bind us together as one America. We support, protect, and defend the Constitution of the United States. We stand

with the incredible heroes of law enforcement. We believe in the dignity of work, and the sanctity of life.

Donald Trump: ([01:52:55](#))

We believe that children should be taught to love our country, honor our history, and always respect our great American flag. And we live by the words of our great national motto, In God We Trust. We stand on the shoulders of American Patriots who built this country into the greatest nation ever to exist in history. Our ancestors crossed the oceans, settled a continent, tamed the wilderness, revolutionized industry, pioneered science, won two World Wars, defeated fascism and communism, and put a man on the face of the moon. Proud citizens like the people of Minnesota helped build this country, and together we are taking back our country. We are returning power to you, the American people.

Donald Trump: ([01:54:19](#))

With your help, your devotion, your drive, we are going to keep on working, we are going to keep on fighting, and we are going to keep on winning, winning, winning, winning. We are one movement, one people, one family, and one glorious nation under God. America is thriving like never before. And ladies and gentlemen of Minnesota, I will tell you this with great certainty, the best is yet to come.

Donald Trump: ([01:55:25](#))

Thank you very much.

Donald Trump: ([01:55:27](#))

And just in concluding, together we will make America wealthy again, we will make America strong again, we will make America safe again, and we will make America great again. Thank you, Minnesota. Thank you.

Commentery about the Minneapoplis speech

The talk of the week before and the week ending ending October 19, was impeachment, impeachment and impeachment due to a manufactured representation of a phone call between Donald Trump, our president and the president of the Ukraine. The good ole corrupt mainstream media out did themselves in this period though their record has been about the same ever since Donald Trump came down the elevator to announce his candidacy about four years ago. Relentless lies by a group masquerading as the US Fourth Estate.

Though he talked about the Ukraine controversy, impeachment, and his Democratic opponent Joe Biden, President Donald Trump had plenty to say about Minneapolis politics in his visit here Thursday, October 10, 2019.

And it was a hit with the inside crowd of 20,000, the outside crowd of 25,000 and happy supporters who got to see the whole deal, some of us twice on Fox news. Every now and then anymore, Fox does

something that we like. Donna Brazille and her friends are not part of any kudos for Fox.

Trump took his speech gun out to aim directly at Rep. Ilhan Omar. This hate America first “lady” Congressman represents Minnesota's 5th District. Nobody thought Trump would be well received by this arena which covers Minneapolis. Omar is looked upon as part of the "radical left" now controlling the Democratic Party. They were few and far between at the event and those that spoke up were police fodder and they were quickly escorted out to the smiles and applaud of people who love their city and state and hate Omar in the same fashion that Omar hates Trump.

Trump knew the crowd was on his side and he enjoyed taunting them and they enjoyed being taunted on this point: "How the hell did that ever happen?" he asked the crowd, referring to Omar's election to Congress. For that, he seemed to joke, "I'm very angry at you people right now."

Trump minced no words as usual calling her an "America-hating socialist." The president proved his point by noting Omar as the author of writing "anti-

semitic screeds." Who would be for America folks, if it were not for Israel and BB Netanyahu. It would not be Omar and her anti-American and anti-Israel propogandists.

Trump minces know words and he recognizes his enemies perfectly. So, he brought up rumors regarding her previous marriage and entry into the U.S., and he had no problem declaring her "a disgrace to our country." I don't recall a counter speech in which the famous Muslim Congresswoman denied her anti-American posture. I don't recall he love of the pledge allegiance. I don't recall any effective defense of Trump basically accusing this Minneapolis politician as being anti-American. Yet, the all-Minnesota crowd loved it.

Minneapolis Mayor Jacob Frey, who had a face-down with Republicans about security and the police was also the brunt of the president's truth attacks. Trump again minced no words but fired off, to the intense crowd: "you've got a rotten mayor." His reaction to that was that they already knew it.

To outflank the Mayor, Trump brought up police with "Cops for Trump" shirts onto stage at his Minneapolis rally. He called Jacob Frey a very weak mayor. The Mayor forbade cops to wear their uniforms to protect the president. They

could not make the arena safe by wearing their police garb. But they turned out to protect Trump et al, anyway.



All the excitement at this rally came in the wake of a public feud between the president and the mayor over the latter's attempt to collect rally costs from the Trump campaign up front.. When the issue of immigration came up, Trump referred to the local Somali population, and promised to give local governments greater say in vetting immigrants and refugees.





At the Rally, the President had positive words to say about Minneapolis and Minnesota. He gave particular praise to Lt. Bob Kroll, president of the Minneapolis police union and all the great police who came with their red “Cops” shirts in full regalia. Mr. Kroll had previously appeared on Fox News criticizing the Mayor over the ["Cops for Trumps" T-shirt controversy](#). He was brought up on stage with several other officers to major applause. . Trump was most complimentary:

“I think your very weak mayor made a mistake when he took them on.”

President Trump does the research before he addresses the crowds at his rallies. For example, as he would down his speech to a positive conclusion, he vowed to restore life to Minnesota's Iron Range, mentioning opening up the region's “iron” mines again:



NEWS

Rep. Ilhan Omar says death threats have risen since President Trump tweet



NEWS

Live updates: What President Trump is saying on his trip to Minnesota



Donald Trump held a campaign rally in Minneapolis, Minnesota on October 10, 2019. Trump [went after Ilhan Omar, the Bidens, and Democrats](#) in his speech that approached just under 2 hours. This was the first Donald Trump campaign rally since his impeachment inquiry began. Read the full transcript of his rally speech right here.

Mike Pence: [\(00:00\)](#)
(singing).

Mike Pence: [\(00:17\)](#)

Well, hello Minnesota. It is great to be back in the North Star State. Thank you for that warm welcome. But I'm here for one reason, and one reason only, that Minnesota and America need four more years of President Donald Trump in the White House. Like all of you, I'm here because I stand with President Donald Trump. When this president stands up for American workers, from the cities to the Iron Range, I stand with President Donald Trump. When this president stands up for faith, and freedom, and the American flag, I stand with President Donald Trump. And when this president stands up to the radical Democrats in Congress trying to overturn the will of the American people with endless investigations and partisan politics, we stand with President Donald Trump.

Mike Pence: [\(02:04\)](#)

You know what began four years ago has grown into a movement, a movement of everyday Americans from every walk of life. All of you believe we could be strong again. You believe we could be prosperous again. America said yes to president Donald Trump in 2016, and Minnesota, I know you're going to say yes to four more years of president Donald Trump in 2020.

Mike Pence: (02:43)

When you think of the last three years, there's only one way you can describe it. It's been three years of action. It's been three years of results. It's been three years of promises made and promises kept. But we're just getting started, Minnesota. I mean, think about it, this president promised to rebuild our military, and President Trump has signed the largest investment in our national defense since the days of Ronald Reagan.

Mike Pence: (03:29)

He promised to stand with our veterans and give our veterans access to the real-time world-class healthcare that you earned, we reformed the VA, and Veterans Choice is now available for every veteran. And this president promised to secure our border, we made historic investments in border security. Apprehensions on our Southern border are already down by 60%. And we've already started to build that wall on the Southern border of the United States. We're doing it.

Crowd: (04:14)

Build the wall. Build the wall. Build the wall. Build the wall. Build the wall.

Mike Pence: (04:25)

Oh, we're building it.

Mike Pence: (04:28)

And President Trump promised to appoint principled conservatives to our federal courts at every level. And at last count, he's appointed 180 men and women who will uphold the God-given liberties in our Constitution, like the freedom of religion and the Second Amendment right to keep and bear arms. And this president promised, he promised to stand with the men and women of law

enforcement at every level. And we've done just that. As the Cops for Trump know, Trump's for cops.

Mike Pence: (05:17)

And finally, President Trump promised to revive the American economy, he cut taxes across the board, we rolled back red tape at a record level, unleashed American energy, and Minnesota's economy is booming. It's true. Since Election Day 2016, 6.4 million new jobs have been created by businesses, large and small. Unemployment's at a 50-year low, and there's more Americans working today than ever before in the history of this country.

Mike Pence: (06:07)

On one promise after another, President Donald Trump delivered. And thanks to the president's leadership and our strong conservative allies in Congress, like Congressman Tom Emmer, Congressman Jim Hagedorn, Congressman Pete Stauber, we've made America great again. It's true. But to keep America great, we need you to decide right here and right now that Minnesota is going to vote for four more years of President Donald Trump in the White House.

Crowd: (07:11)

Four more years. Four more years. Four more years. Four more years. Four more years. Four more years. Four more years. Four more years. Four more years.

Mike Pence: (07:15)

Because four more years means more jobs. Four more years means more judges. Four more years means more support for our troops. And it's going to take at least four more years to drain that swamp.

Mike Pence: (07:46)

The choice in this election couldn't be clearer, and the stakes couldn't be higher. Today we have a president who loves this country, who stands by our military, our law enforcement, our workers, and our freedoms. He never quits. He never backs down. He believes in you, and he fights for you every single day.

Mike Pence: (08:06)

And that's more can you can say for those do-nothing Democrats in Washington DC. I mean, the truth is the Democratic Party has been taken over by radical leftists who want higher taxes, open borders, late-term abortion, and socialist policies that would crush our economy. And worst of all, today's Democrats have spent the last three years trying to overturn the will of the American people in the last election. And they're back at it again. But despite three years of non-stop resistance and investigations and obstruction by the Democrats and the media, I'm here to tell you President Donald Trump has never stopped fighting to keep the promises that he made to the people of Minnesota, and he never will.

Mike Pence: (09:15)

But now, Minnesota, it's our turn to fight for him. I mean, it's on. And we got work to do. And it's going to take all of us to do it. So we need you to bring your enthusiasm, be ready to volunteer your time, voice your support, and get ready to get out the vote for four more years of President Donald Trump in November of 2020.

Mike Pence: (09:51)

And while you're bringing all that energy and enthusiasm, bring your faith too. Bring faith in this president, whose drive and vision has made America great again. Have faith in our fellow Americans, that

every time they're given a choice between more freedom and more government, the American people choose freedom every single time. And finally, finally, have that faith that he who blessed this one nation under God will still bless America beyond anything that we can ask and imagine. So have faith.

Mike Pence: (10:42)

Ladies and gentlemen, I can tell you firsthand, President Donald Trump is the real deal. He's a man who says what he means, and means what he says. And I see every day, he gets up and fights to keep the promises that he made to the people of Minnesota and the people of all this country. He's made America great again. And with your support and your prayers, I know he will keep America great.

Mike Pence: (11:13)

So now it is my high honor and distinct privilege to introduce to you my friend, and the 45th president of the United States, President Donald Trump.

Mike Pence: (11:28)

(singing).

Crowd: (11:28)

USA. USA. USA. USA. USA. USA. USA. USA. USA.
USA. USA. USA.

Donald Trump: (14:42)

Thank you very much. Thank you, Minnesota. This is a great state. We are going to win this state in a very short period of time. Thank you. This feels like the day before the election. So we have 20,000-plus people inside. We just set a new record. And we have 25,000 people that we still love, outside. And close to 100,000 people

wanted to come tonight. Thank you all. This is great. This is really great. Thank you.

Donald Trump: (15:29)

I want to thank our great vice president, Mike Pence, and Karen Pence, for being here tonight. It is great to be back in the Twin Cities with the freedom-loving American patriots who make our country run. You know that. You know it. For the next 13 months, think of that, it seems like yesterday, for the next 13 months, we are going to fight with all of our heart and soul, and we are going to win the great state of Minnesota in 2020.

Donald Trump: (16:17)

America now has the number one economy anywhere in the world, and it's not even close. You know I'm dealing with China right now. They're in Washington. We're going to see if we make a deal. But they want to make it. We're going to determine whether or not we want to make it. But they've been very nice. And today I got a call from one of the top representatives, he said, "Congratulations, Mr. President, on having a truly great, great economy." That's pretty nice.

Donald Trump: (16:59)

We picked up, since the election, trillions of dollars in value. And China has lost trillions of dollars in value. I will say this, if our opponent had won that election, you know what would have happened? Right now China would become the ... It would be the number one economy anywhere in the world. And right now I can tell you they're not even close.

Donald Trump: (17:40)

Our country is stronger than ever before because we are

proudly putting, for the first time in a long time, we are putting America first.

Crowd: (17:50)

USA. USA. USA. USA. USA. USA. USA. USA. USA.
USA. USA. USA. USA. USA. USA.

Donald Trump: (18:18)

And I have to say, there are a lot of very beautiful red T-shirts in the audience. That was a record sale. They did very well. And I'll tell you what: cops love Trump, Trump loves cops. Our bold pursuit of this pro-American agenda has enraged, and you know what's happened, it's enraged the failed ruling class in Washington. Not easy to get them out, but we're doing it slowly, but surely. These corrupt politicians and the radical leftists got rich bleeding America dry. And they knew that my election would finally end their pillaging and looting of our country. And that's what they were doing. And that's what they continue to try and do. That is why, from day one, the wretched Washington swamp has been trying to nullify the results of a truly great and democratic election, the election of 2016. They're trying. They're not getting very far. They want to erase your vote like it never existed. They want to erase your voice. And they want to erase your future. But they will fail, because in America, the people rule again.

Donald Trump: (20:09)

Do you remember that, just 19 minutes after I raised my hand and took the oath of office, The Washington Post, a terrible newspaper that doesn't know how to write the truth, published a story, and in this case, they might've gotten it pretty correct, they said, "The Campaign To Impeach President Trump Has Begun." That was the headline. Little did we know they weren't playing games.

Think of that. That was 19 minutes after the oath of office.

Donald Trump: (20:52)

Months earlier, Peter Strzok, remember, he and his lover, Lisa Page. What a group. “She’s going to win 10 million to one. She’s going to win. I’m telling you, Peter. I’m telling you, Peter, she’s going to win. Peter. Oh, I love you so much.”

Donald Trump: (21:29)

“I love you, Peter.”

Donald Trump: (21:31)

“I love you too, Lisa. Lisa, I love you. Lisa, Lisa, oh God, I love you, Lisa. And if she doesn’t win, Lisa, we’ve got an insurance policy, Lisa. We’ll get that son of a bitch out. We got an insurance policy.”

Donald Trump: (21:50)

And we’re living through the insurance policy. That’s what it is. The phony Russia hoax. ” Lisa, I love you.” Now the do-nothing Democrat con artists and scammers are getting desperate. 13 months, they got to move fast, because they’re not beating us at the polls and they know it, despite the phony polls that you see all the time, their phony polls. You know, polls are no different. Remember I always used to talk about polls, I know polls very well. Polls are no different than crooked writers. They’re crooked polls. They’re crooked polls. No different.

Donald Trump: (22:38)

Boy, that’s a lot of media. Look back there. That’s a lot of media. They are so dishonest. And frankly, they are so bad for our country. They are so bad. And they could be so good for our country. They could be so good. And

maybe they'll change, and maybe they won't. I've been waiting for a long time. After I won the last election, I said, "Finally it's okay. Finally I'll get some great press." They got worse. They got worse. I said, "Finally, we're going to get ..." I said to the first lady, "Darling, we're going to finally get respect. We're going to finally get media and press coverage. It's going to be great. Look at what we've done." And I'm telling you, they did, they got worse.

Donald Trump: (23:45)

They know they cannot win. You understand. Well, if you didn't understand, honestly, there's no way anybody could win, because you'd believe them. If you believe them, there's no way anybody could ... Because it's like 94% ... I can do the greatest things in history, and they'll make them bad to very bad. And if I do a neutral, something neutral, it worked out okay, not great, it's like, "Give him the electric chair. That was terrible." Right? No, this is the worst.

Speaker 1: (24:24)

We love you, Trump. [crosstalk 00:24:26]-

Donald Trump: (24:26)

These people and the Democrats, they're partners. It's a partnership. How about on the newscast, like the word "manufactured," it's manu... And every newscast, "Tonight, in a manufactured deal along the border ..." The word's never been used ... All of a sudden every newscast is using it. It's a talking point given to these fakers by the Democrats.

Donald Trump: (24:52)

So they know they can't win the 2020 election, so they're pursuing the insane impeachment witch hunt. I've been going through it now for more time than I've

been in office. Because, like Strzok with his insurance deal, this was before, remember this, this was before, that statement was made months before I took office. That statement was made months before the election took place. They said, “Just in case, we’re going to have an insurance policy.” That only means one thing, “We’re going to get him out.” So they’re telling us. We can’t let that ever happen again to another president.

Donald Trump: (25:51)

And Rush Limbaugh, Sean Hannity, a lot of people, the great Mark Levin. We have a lot of great people. Lou Dobbs, great people. You know what they said? Every one of them, plus many others, “There’s no other man that we’ve ever met that could have taken it.” It’s true. Maybe I’m a little different up here. I don’t know. But I enjoy it. To me, I’m energized because we’re draining the swamp. The Democrats’ brazen attempt to overthrow our government will produce a backlash at the ballot box the likes of which they have never ever seen before in the history of this country. These are bad people. My phone call, as an example, with the president of Ukraine, was perfect. Everybody that looked at it. And the only reason I released it was that the Democrats put out a phony narrative. So I had no choice. And I don’t want to do that as president, every time a president from a country calls me, or I call them, we have to release the text. How can you do business that way? Who’s going to want to speak to your president? So the president of Ukraine reiterated today at a major news conference, on other subjects, that he was under absolutely no pressure. He doesn’t even know what they’re talking about. And he used the word, there was no “blackmail” during this call. He used that term. So in theory, that should be the end of it.

Donald Trump: (28:14)

Think of it, a president of the United States who's made our economy, with a lot of help from all of you, frankly, but from Mike and from some of our great senators and some of our great people that we have with us, we made this the strongest economy in our history. We've rebuilt our military. We're taking care of healthcare like nobody's been able to do. What we've done is incredible. And by the way, we're protecting your Second Amendment. If you don't have me, your Second Amendment is gone.

Donald Trump: (28:51)

So we have the greatest economy, the greatest military. We've rebuilt our military, \$2.5 trillion, because when I took it over, it was a mess. And what do they want to do? "Let's impeach our president," right? I don't think so. I don't think so. I think we're going to have a turnout the likes of which we've never seen in the history of our country.

Donald Trump: (29:20)

So we were really forced, just to put it away, we were forced. I said, "Just do it." Got the approval from Ukraine. I have to ask. I said, "Hey, do you guys mind?" They said, "That's a strange request." I said, "Don't worry about it. Do you mind?" And they said, "Please, go ahead. Nothing was said wrong on that call." So we released the transcript of the call, which was so good that that crooked Adam Schiff, this guy is crooked, he had to make up a fake conversation that never happened-

Donald Trump: (30:03)

A fake conversation that never happened, and he delivered it to the United States Congress and the

American people. It was a total fraud. And then Nancy Pelosi said, “Oh, I think the president said that.” These people are sick. I’m telling you, they’re sick. And you know what? Had they waited one day longer, they would have had the transcript of the actual call, word for word. It would’ve been perfect. Instead, they released it, they went early, they said all these horrible things. You know why? Because they never thought in a million years that I was going to release a transcript of the call.

Donald Trump: (30:59)

So Nancy Pelosi, upon hearing a false story from a whistleblower that had no clue what was going on in that call, or somebody gave her very bad advice, but also hearing it from shifty shift Nancy Pelosi said, a day before seeing the transcript of the call with the Ukrainian president, “We’ve got to impeach him. We’ve got to impeach him.” Right? And then she saw the call and she said to her people, “What the hell? Nobody ever told me this was the call.” But she keeps going anyway because the press is fake and they play right into their hands.

Donald Trump: (31:50)

The do nothing democratic extremists have gone so far left that they believe it should not be a crime to cross our border illegally, and it should be a crime to have a totally appropriate casual, beautiful, accurate phone call with a foreign leader. I don’t think so. As our brilliant White House counsel wrote to the Democrats yesterday, he said, “Their highly partisan and unconstitutional effort threatens grave and lasting damage to our democratic institutions, to our system of free elections, and to the American people.” That’s what it is. To the American people. It’s so terrible. Democrats are on a crusade to destroy our democracy. That’s what’s happening. We will never let it happen. We will defeat them. I mean,

look at their debates. These people are crazy. They want to spend \$99 trillion to redo buildings all over the United States. I said, “What about China? What about Russia? What about India? What about all these other countries where that stuff is just flowing out?” It’s all right. Let him give you the answer. Man, did the cops act fast. He’s already gone. That’s unbelievable. That’s the fastest ... You know I have ... Look, I love law enforcement. I love the cops. I love the police, all of it.

Donald Trump: (33:57)

Minneapolis, Minneapolis, you’ve got a rotten man. You’ve got to change your mayor. You’ve got a bad mayor. You’ve got a bad mayor. But you know what? The police ... I’ve done this a lot and every once in a while we’ll have very little disturbance. It’s really ... Actually, is there any place where we can have more fun than at a Trump rally? And we’ve set every record at every place, virtually, that we’ve gone. And one of the big musicians said, “And Trump does it without a guitar.” Can you believe it? Without a guitar. But this guy ... So I’ve had it a lot where ... But sometimes it’ll take the police like 30 seconds, 50 seconds.

Donald Trump: (34:49)

It’s like Roger Penske when you watch him, who’s getting the Presidential Medal of Freedom, by the way, pretty soon. He won 18 Indy 500s, 18, Roger Penske. But it’s like the way they change those tires, takes four seconds to change the whole damn thing. I say, “How the hell do they do it?” That’s the way these cops just reacted. That was a record. I think it was a ... I’ve had good service, but I’ve never had anything like that. I look up, the guy is already gone. Ah, we love you with the red shirts. So now the Democrats are making a pathetic bid to save sleepy Joe, sleepy Joe Biden. And you know

what? I'd love to run against him, to be honest. Anybody like that. If you can't beat him in a debate, you've got a big problem folks. You can't beat him in a debate, you can't be president. Because what are you going to do against President Xi and Kim Jong Un. You can't beat sleepy Joe, but now we're going to meet with Kim Jong Un? I don't think so. But he's totally owned and totally controlled by the Washington swamp for many years.

Donald Trump: (36:13)

Two months after president Obama put Joe in charge of Ukraine policy, they put Joe Biden in charge of Ukraine policy. Listen to this. And the press will not write it. They say, "In totally unsubstantiated charges ..." every time they talk about him. President Trump has said that his son walked away with a fortune. Now you know that's a totally unsubstantiated charge. Really? It's not an unsubstantiated, it's fact. Joe's son Hunter got thrown out of the Navy and then he became a genius on Wall Street in about two days.

Donald Trump: (36:49)

By the way, whatever happened to Hunter. Where the hell is he? Where's Hunter? Hey fellows, I have an idea for a new t-shirt. I love the cops, but let's do another t-shirt. Where's Hunter? Where is he? Here's Hunter, being examined by sleepy eyes Chuck Todd or some of these people. Hunter, it's so great that you're here, sir. Hunter, I know they're giving you approximately \$168,000 a month. I hear they paid you a big check of \$3 million. I just want to speak on behalf of NBC who's absolutely one of the worst. I just want to tell you ... Hunter, Hunter I just want to tell you I couldn't be happier for you and your family and I know you don't know anything about energy and I know it's an energy company, but I think they made a great deal, Hunter.

And then they fly to China, and I'm dealing with people right now. They're tough as hell, those Chinese negotiators, and Hunter, who's not too smart, Hunter. He goes in, he has a meeting, he walks out in his fund with 1.5 billion, with a B, one point five billion dollars. These aren't the same Chinese negotiators that I'm dealing with, I can tell you. These are not the same ones, but we are doing very well in that negotiation. Now, think of it, where's Hunter? Where is Hunter? I want to see Hunter? Hunter, you know nothing about energy, you know nothing about China, you know nothing about anything, frankly. Hunter, you're a loser. Why did you get one point five billion dollars, Hunter. And your father was never considered smart. He was never considered a good Senator. He was only a good vice president because he understood how to kiss Barack Obama's ass. True. Thank you. Thank you. It's true. It's true. And they're always saying the same thing. Yeah, he got a billion five, we admit it, they admit it, it's nothing, but oh, it's not that same thing, president Trump made a totally unsubstantiated claim about Hunter Biden and his father. It's not unsubstantiated, you crooked son of a guns, it's 100% true. 100%. Even the smart guys on Wall Street, and I know all of them, they are smart. They've never seen anything like that one before. I've called them. Does that ever happen? Never happens. Guy walks in, no experience, no nothing. Walks out with a billion five. Gee. Flies in on Air Force Two with his father, the vice president. Don't forget, that's when he was vice president. So China gives his son 1.5 billion. How would you like to have Joe Biden take over negotiations right now with China? I don't think so.

Donald Trump: (41:19)

I don't think so. Meanwhile, Biden allowed China to rip off America for eight years as vice president, and Barack

Obama let him just rob us blind, and we're not doing that anymore. Those days are over. The Bidens got rich and that is substantiated. While America got robbed, that's what happened. Sleepy Joe and his friends out America, they didn't have tough negotiations. I look at these trade deals and I say, "Who the hell could have done this?" If you didn't ... If you had no business instinct, no business ability, if you had nothing, if you're dumb as hell, you wouldn't make these deals, they're so bad. I say, "Who made these deals? Who made these deals?" But we're ripping them all up and redoing them and they're going to be very good. Wait until you see what happens. Now that I'm your president, you see it. America is winning again and we're respected again as a nation.

Crowd: (42:36)

USA, USA, USA, USA, USA, USA, USA.

Donald Trump: (43:00)

A brand new report just came out as I'm walking on the stage. Hard to believe, actually. It turns out that Joe Biden was vice president, he worked with the so called whistle blower.

Crowd: (43:20)

Boo.

Donald Trump: (43:20)

This is nothing but a partisan witch hunt, sabotage, and I'm sure they're going to say it's totally unsubstantiated, but one of them wrote this story. Congratulations, by the way. That's very nice. That's really good. That's the way you should do it. Good. Good. Good. In the twisted worldview of Democrats and the media, it's okay for politicians to ship our jobs to foreign countries, flood our

communities with drugs and crime, and enrich themselves at America's expense. Their treachery is allowed because they go along with the rigged Washington game, and it is far more rigged. When I ran, I thought it was rigged, but this is crazy what's happening. But if you refuse to bow or bend to the Washington swamp, which I could do very easily, I'd be much more popular. Folks, it would be so much easier.

Donald Trump: (44:23)

I got it. I got to tell you, isn't it much better when I go off script? Isn't it better? So much. It's just ... Hey folks, the greatest buyer of advertisements in the history of the world, Mike Lindell, My Pillow. I have never seen so many ads. I think he's the greatest ad negotiator in history, and I told them, I said, "Would you do me a favor? All the money we spend on these political campaigns, if I gave some of that money to Mike, I think it would have ads every single minute of every single show." I never saw so many. Anyway. But the lawless political establishment will try to frame you. They'll persecute you. They'll swear and just swear up and down that they're telling the truth. When Nancy Pelosi was on television the other day ... I have to say, I have to say I was very proud of George Stephanopoulos. I was very proud. It's not often. She said, "No, no shifty shift told the truth when he said that." Stephanopoulos said, "No way. No, no. It wasn't the truth. It was a false statement." No, no. It was the truth. He said, "No." And she really believes it. So she's either got one of two problems. She's either really stupid, okay? Or she's really lost it. Or maybe there's a certain dishonesty [inaudible 00:16:22]. But they smear you, they spy on you, and they target your friends, your family, your staff for harassment, for abuse, for destruction.

Donald Trump: (46:35)

I came down to Washington with incredible people. We won a great political campaign. They were bright eyed and bushy tailed. that's a nice phrase. They came down, they were happy. They wanted to turn the country around. They wanted to do great things. All of a sudden they get summoned and they get subpoenaed by Robert Mueller. How good was he as a witness? Not too good and by people that were, I call them the 13 angry Democrats, that turned into 18 angry Democrats. It was disgraceful. So people that were going down, "Sir, what is this?" I look, "Oh wow, that's a subpoena." What the hell is this? They took people ... I really mean this. They took people that were full of life and energy and vigor. We had just won the greatest campaign in the history of American politics, it's true. It's true. And they destroyed their lives. They destroyed their lives. They went home.

Donald Trump: (47:51)

I could name many people, one in particular, who came down, an incredible young woman. She was going to help people. She wanted to help people. She had causes that were so good. She wanted to help people, and she ended up going home, dark, dark. Her life became hell. They ruined people. They destroyed people, good people. People that ended up paying far more money in legal fees than they made. Than they made. They destroyed great people. They're vicious, horrible, and the media was behind every single step. They destroyed so many lives. They destroyed so many lives, and they're continuing to do it. And it's a disgrace.

Donald Trump: (48:50)

When all of their ludicrous hoaxes have been exposed as frauds, these sinister fakers then tried to impeach you for daring to call out their own corruption. There's

nothing like the dirty political establishment, and I have to tell you, this is, friend of mine, very smart, brilliant guy, was with me about two weeks ago. We just got rid of the Russia hoax and then a week later the Ukraine hoax starts. I had a week of like, “I can think about everything perfect. It’s so beautiful.” And he said, “President.” I said, “Call me Donald. You’ve called me Donald for 35 years.” “I will. Thank you Donald.” I’ve lost all my friends because they’re all scared to talk. Honestly, I’m the president that they can’t talk to me anymore. It’s like they’re afraid. They respect the office. It’s true. They say, “President.” I say, “Do me a favor, Richard. You’ve called me Donald for 35 years. Call me Donald, please. I want somebody to call me Donald.”

Crowd: (49:57)

Donald. Donald. Donald. Donald. Donald.

Donald Trump: (50:04)

True. He said to me, I just told him call me ... He said, “President, I can’t do it.” He said. So he says, “President, you’ve been here now for, think of it, almost three years. Can you believe we’re here three years?” We, we, it’s we. And we have to promise them no more than 16 years. Okay? No more. No more. 16 more years. I’m only kidding. Now they’ll go back. See, he wants to run for more. But he said, “President, could I ask you a question? It’s so important to me.” He’s a great businessman, very successful. He said, “You deal with all of these nations, these great, powerful ... Who is the worst to deal with? Is it China? Is it North Korea? Is India? Is it Russia? Please tell me, Mr. Pres, who is the toughest nation to deal with?” I said, “You’re not going to believe this. It’s the USA is the toughest nation to deal with.” The USA.

Donald Trump: (51:25)

It's true. Because we're dealing with some very sick and deranged people. There is nothing that the dirty political establishment hates more than a president that they cannot intimidate, own and control. They're trying to stop me because they know that I don't answer to them, I answer to you. It's true. I never say this. I don't think I've ever said it in a speech, but they'll find out if I did. They'll give me Pinocchios, he said it before, but I don't know if I ever said this before. But I make, as president, about \$450,000. I give it away. I don't care. I don't want it.

Donald Trump: (52:26)

I never hear anything. Can you imagine if I didn't. I give it away to ... You can only give it, you can't keep it. You can't actually make a gift. You can give it to your different agencies. So I can give it to health, I can give it to transportation, I can give it to military, but I give it away all the time. Now, and if I ever did ... But it's 450. If somebody stays from, let's say, a middle East country in one of my hotels and we charge him 392 dollars and 53 cents for staying, and I never heard of the guy and I don't want to hear about him, they say, "Trump is getting rich off our nation."

Donald Trump: (53:11)

I lose billions being president. I don't care. It's nice to be rich, I guess. But I lose billions. If somebody rents a room someplace and they pay me two months in rent or hotel fees, I never heard of the people. I never know who they are. They say, "Emoluments." Nobody ever heard of the word emoluments before. Emoluments. It's the craziest thing I've ever seen. I tell you, it's cost me billions of dollars to be president. It really has. And at some point I'll probably to prove that, and I look forward

to doing it.. It's very easy. It's very easy. And there is nothing that makes me happier than making that decision to run and win and straighten out the mess that these people have created.

Donald Trump: (54:16)

So in desperate attempt to attack our movement. Nancy and Chuck, two beauties, have given control of the Democrat party entirely over to the radical left, including Minnesota's own representative Ilhan Omar. I know you people. I know you people. I know the people of Minnesota, and I want to tell you, and I also, at the same time, it's both a question and a statement, how'd the hell did that ever happen? How did it happen? How did it happen? Congresswoman Omar is an America hating socialist. She minimized the September 11th attack on our homeland. Where far more than 3,000 people died, saying, "Some people did something big deal. Some people did something." She pleaded for compassion for ISIS recruits right here in Minnesota. Omar laughed that Americans speak of Al-Qaeda. You remember that tape? Speak of Al-Qaeda. But when we say something about the United States, you just don't say America with any intensity. Remember that? Representative Omar has a history of launching virulent anti-semitic screeds, whether you like it or not. She's said the US support for Israel is all about the Benjamins. She said that pro-Israel lawmakers have an allegiance to a foreign country. Omar wrote that Israel has hypnotized the world, may Allah awaken the people and help them to see the evil doings of Israel and the United States.

Donald Trump: (56:48)

How do you have such a person representing you in Minnesota? I'm very angry at you people right now. She is a disgrace to our country, and she is one of the big

reasons that I'm going to win, and the Republican party is going to win Minnesota in 13 months.

Crowd: (57:13)

[inaudible 00:57:29].

Donald Trump: (57:13)

Thank you very much. So we're honored to have with us today a special guest, a man that really is a terrific talented writer. He knows a great deal about all those tangled lies of Omar. Mr. Scott Johnson of Power Line. He wrote some stuff, I can't believe it. Where's Scott? Where's Scott? Thank you, Scott. Thank you, Scott. What a job. Man, do you have her figured out. The only problem is, Scott, it's incredible talent, much more talented than most of these people that you heard about. The problem is they never pick it up. They don't want to pick it up, but we pick it up, Scott, and the people get it and we thank you for your great reporting. Thank you. Thank you very much. And Scott reported everything about Omar is a fraud, including her name.

Donald Trump: (58:46)

Scott reports his sources told him that, quote, Omar's legal husband was Omar's brother and that she had married him for fraudulent purposes. You mean like coming into the United States, maybe? And as Scott says, "We have seen a plethora of congressional scandals in our history yet we have never seen scandals like Omar's in Congress, and nothing gets done about it." I hope that some of you people are looking, because what AOC has gotten away with campaign financing and what ... I call it AOC plus three, that's what it is. And Omar is one of the three. What AOC has gotten away with all of that money that she used for her personal self with campaign finance is worse, and nothing happens to

them, but it happens to you, and it's not fair. The fact is, we're in a struggle for the survival of democracy in America. The only message these radical socialists and extremists will understand-

Donald Trump: (01:00:03)

Message these radical socialists and extremists will understand is a crushing defeat on November 3rd, 2020. With your help, we will win back the House, we will keep the Senate and we will win the White House. And we're thrilled to be joined tonight by some incredible people that have helped me so much. One of your tremendous talented, tough, Congressman Tom Emmer. Tom. Also a man, you don't want to fight him, and you don't want to play him in hockey because he was tough.

Donald Trump: (01:00:59)

He just won, not that recently but pretty recently, and I was out here campaigning for him and working hard, and it turned out to be an easy race because everyone loves him and respects him. Congressman Pete Stauber. And a man who gets in the trenches, and he just doesn't care. He wants to win for the people. He loves you. He loves this state. He loves this country. Jim Hagedorn. Thank you. And a great friend of mine with his incredible family. He's a friend. He's smart. I guess you'd say he's brilliant. His education is incredible, his military career has been incredible.

Donald Trump: (01:01:51)

Then he ran for office, and now he's a United States Senator from the great state of Arkansas, Senator Tom Cotton. Great guy. And Minnesota Senate Majority Leader, Paul Gazelka. Paul. Thank you Paul. Minnesota GOP Chairwoman, Jennifer Carnahan. She's been incredible. I said, "Jennifer, are we going to win in 13

months?” She said, “Honestly sir, I’ve never seen anything like this. It’s going to be easy. Don’t ever say... Just assume we’re two points behind, okay?” Two points behind.

Donald Trump: (01:02:50)

You never ever... Please. Always just assume you’re a little behind, but we’re going to win this state by so much that people are going to be shocked. Ad plenty of other states too. We had a rally three weeks ago in New Mexico, and New Mexico’s a hard state for Republicans, hasn’t been won in a long time also. And we had receptivity that was unbelievable. The audience was 40% Hispanic, where we’re doing great. And you know, Hispanic, they understand borders better than anybody, better than we do.

Donald Trump: (01:03:36)

They understand safety, they understand their job, they don’t want people taking it away, they don’t want crime. They understand it better. That’s why we’re doing so well, but we’re in New Mexico, and I’m telling you, that was electric. But honestly, all evenings are electric. We haven’t had any bad ones. We haven’t. They’re all electric. A woman who headed up the great state of Michigan for me, a state that hadn’t been won in a long time by a Republican for whatever reason, but it hadn’t been won.

Donald Trump: (01:04:09)

I guess we didn’t have the right candidates, right? But a woman who would call me constantly. I’d say, “I don’t want to talk to her. She’s giving me a headache.” “Sir, if you make one more trip, you’re going to win Michigan.” I say, “All right,” I make the trip, I go back home. I get a call the next morning, “Sir, we need one more.” This

went over and over and over, and we ended up winning the state of Michigan, and I said, “Who the hell was that woman that kept bugging me to go back to Michigan and speak just one more time every week? One more time, sir.”

Donald Trump: (01:04:52)

And her name is Ronna McDaniel. She’s fantastic, and she’s the head of the RNC. She’s great. And our campaign manager, a man who’s really been... They used to say that Crooked Hillary had a very very sophisticated campaign. After she lost, they said, “I guess it wasn’t sophisticated.” We had a sophisticated campaign. Nobody knows the world of computers better than this guy. Brad Parscale. Remember when they used to say it? You know, I never got credit. My father used to teach me, if you can do it for less and win, that’s good.

Donald Trump: (01:05:39)

He wasn’t talking politics. The last thing... He’s looking down. He’s definitely looking down, not looking up. He was great. He was tough, but he was great. But my father would say, “If you could do it for less and win, that’s a good thing, not a bad thing. If you can build a building for less money than the guy across the street, and if it’s a nicer building and you can rent for less, you’re really... That’s like a good thing.” So in the campaign, we spent much less money than Crooked Hillary Clinton, much. And we won. And we won.

Donald Trump: (01:06:17)

We won 306 to 223. That’s a pretty big... Remember? Remember they said electoral college. By the way, when you run, if you’re running, the electoral college is like the 100 yard dash, and the total vote, you don’t go certain

places. You focus. Electoral college. We have to explain to them, it's different. So we won 306, and do you remember they sued to say one's the 100 yard dash. You practice. One's the mile. You practice. It's a different race. Winning the total vote is much easier in my opinion. The electoral college, I had to go to 22 different states. For the total vote, I'd go to four states maximum, right? Much easier. It's much easier.

Donald Trump: (01:07:03)

I'm all for it, but the electoral college is better for our country because it forces you to go places that you wouldn't go. I love Maine. I went to Maine four or five times. I needed one point. Maine gave me one point. And what happened? What happened? I went there numerous times. Everyone said, "Why?" Because I was told by these fraudsters back here in the media that Trump cannot get to 270. He cannot get... They had me maximum, if everything worked, right? At 269. So I kept going to Maine, and you know what? We won that one point in Maine. We won it.

Donald Trump: (01:07:47)

It's true. But I kept going. They say, "Why?" I said, "Well, first of all, it is really a beautiful place," but we won the point. But they said, "He can not get to 270," and I heard this for months and months. I had such a headache, almost as bad as listening to Mike's damn commercials about those pillows. Maybe I need one of those pillows to cure my headache. Does it cure headaches? I think so.

Donald Trump: (01:08:13)

But here's the thing. Here's the thing. So they said, "He cannot get to 270." In other words, you can't win. You don't get to 270, it's over. You can't win, right? He

cannot do it. There's no way of doing it, and they were right. I got to 306. They were right. But I didn't get to 306. You got to 306. We won incredible states. We won incredible states. We won Wisconsin, we won Michigan, we won Pennsylvania, we won North Carolina, we won South Carolina, we won Florida.

Donald Trump: (01:08:56)

What a run. Do you remember the evening that we won? I think... Look, forgetting me, I think it was won of all of us together because we all worked hard. I was the messenger, but we all worked hard. That was our victory, not my victory. But that was one of the greatest nights in the history of television, one of the greatest nights, and hopefully it'll go down when we're allowed to get all of this stuff seeded... You know, it's like a tree. You plant it. You plant it. It has to go, but it needs a little...

Donald Trump: (01:09:32)

That's why we need the four more additionally years. It's got to grab on and catch, so they can't destroy it. So they can't destroy it. But I think it'll go down, and I hope it's going to go down as one of the greatest evenings in the history of this country, because it's never happened, anything like that before. And these guys don't even question it. They just sit back and say, "I guess he's right about that." I'll never forget the night before, I was at a tremendous arena. The place was going crazy. It was like this, going crazy, and two reporters that hate my guts, they looked at themselves, they looked at each other.

Donald Trump: (01:10:11)

Famous shot. They're looking like this and they're saying, "What the hell is going on?" They knew. They

knew. And I didn't need Beyonce and Jay Z, and I didn't need little Bruce Springsteen and all of these people. They'd get all these people. They'd come in because she couldn't get a crowd. They'd come in, they'd sing. They got Bruce Springsteen. Okay? He'd do about two songs and leave. What happens is, they leave, and then everyone leaves with them, and she's still speaking in front of the same lousy crowd. It's the craziest thing I've ever seen.

Donald Trump: (01:10:52)

And then they complain. Sometimes I'll use terrible word like hell. The other day I used the word hell. I got hell from... They said, "He used terrible language." I used the word hell. It was so bad. But you've got to hear Jay Z, the words he was using, he was using the F word all over the place, and then the next day they say I use bad language. The word hell is a terrible word. These people are sick. But that was an amazing evening. I'll never forget that evening. Look. Outside of your family and your children and things...

Speaker 2: (01:11:35)

I love you Trump!

Donald Trump: (01:11:36)

I love you too, darling. It was one of the highest rated evenings in the history of television. You add up all those networks. Remember the woman crying? Oh my God. No, they weren't biased at all. Now, another very special man who's with us today, but he'll never be a man to me, he'll always be my boy, you know what I mean? Right? He's my boy. He's my little six foot six boy, Eric Trump. And the parents understand that, right? They may be big and strong and older. To a parent, a

child is always their boy or always their little beautiful girl, and I know that's probably politically incorrect.

Donald Trump: (01:12:42)

They'll say, "It was terrible what he said about women. Terrible." But they're our boy and they're our girl, and it doesn't matter how old we get and how old they get, is that a correct statement? And I'm also proud to endorse your next Republican Senator from Minnesota, a man that I've known, a man that is tough and smart, a man that's running against somebody that's never done a damn thing in the Senate, Mr. Jason Lewis.

Donald Trump: (01:13:17)

And Jason did a great job in Congress. Congressman Lewis, thank you very much, and thank you for putting up with all of this stuff because I'll tell you, it's going to be nasty. It's going to be nasty. They're going to make up stories about you. They're going to say things that's going to want to make your wife say, "Why did I marry this guy?" Just say, "Don't worry about it. It's just another phony story." Thank you very much Mr. and Mrs. Lewis. Jason, thank you.

Donald Trump: (01:14:02)

And Jason, they can say that about Tom Cotton. He's too perfect, this guy. He can't say... They can't say it about you, Tom. Anyway, good luck Jason. Do well. And I don't know why, but with all of the great people I just introduced, for tonight, maybe this is the most important person, because I turned on a very good show in the morning. Fox and friends. They treat us great. I just want fairness. What a great group. Ainsley and Steve, and by the way, Brian has gotten a lot better, right?

Donald Trump: (01:14:49)

Brian was a seven, and he's getting close to 10 territory,

and Steve has been so great, and Ainsley's just incredible. And sometimes, Pete Hegseth gets on there for the [inaudible 01:15:02] And how good does Jessie Waters do? How good? Right? Just some really great people. And again, Tucker's been very good I have to say. He's been good. Smart. He's been great. Tucker, and the legendary Sean Hannity. Great. Number one. Number one show. Sean's got the number one show. And Laura Ingraham is knocking them out of the park, Laura.

Donald Trump: (01:15:46)

And you go over, Maria Bartiromo, and the great Lou Dobbs. How good are they? Lou Dobbs. And many more. And many more. How about Greg? Greg used to hate me. Now, he's good. Oh, we can't forget... We can't forget Judge Jeanine. I would be in such trouble if I forgot Judge Jeanine. No, these are... And there are many more. I just... Look, I'm just rattling some names off, but they're just terrific people. They're terrific people. But a man that I have to really say something very special about...

Donald Trump: (01:16:31)

So I'm watching Fox and Friends early in the morning, very early in the 6:00 slot, because I'm out of there pretty good, and I see a handsome young man named Bob Kroll, Cops For Trump. And he's talking about this lousy mayor they've got. Now, he didn't quite say that, but I say it. He's talking about this lousy mayor that won't let the cops, the police, the law enforcement... My father always used to say, "Son..." And he meant it to. "Never say cops. It's disrespectful. Say police officer." I said, "Okay Pop."

Donald Trump: (01:17:09)

But honestly, the truth is with time, I love you guys whether you're cops, police officers, law enforcement. I'll call you whatever you want. It doesn't matter. You are so great, so respected. You don't even know how much our public loves you. You don't know it. You don't know it. You don't know it. But I see this guy, and I don't know if he's done a lot of television before, but he was very effective and very good. And he was saying how the police aren't being allowed to take care of this rally, and yet with President Obama and Bush and all these people, they were fine, fine.

Donald Trump: (01:17:57)

Everybody comes. They fall asleep at a rally. But they weren't allowed to do the job for us, and they went wild. So what I want to do... Go home to Mommy. Mommy says, "I saw you on television tonight. I love Trump. Don't you ever do that again." "Yes Mom. Yes Mom." But the job he did before the election, I came right here to Minnesota, and I pledged to address this really important issue, and it's the issue of law enforcement. And when I saw this man, this great gentleman on television pouring out his guts, pouring out his heart... I don't know him.

Donald Trump: (01:19:09)

He knows I've been good to law enforcement. He knows I've been good to, as my father would say, "The police." He knows I love the cops. He knows that, and so does everyone else. I mean, it's so many shirts, so many red shirts, and there are plenty of people here without the red shirts, and I want to just tell you, the respect that we have for law enforcement is unbound. It's unbound. Come up here. Bob, come up.

Donald Trump: (01:19:54)
[inaudible 01:19:54] Say something.

Bob Kroll: (01:20:42)
What can I say after that? Tune in to Fox, 10:15 tonight. Shannon Bream, they asked us on. How can you thank this guy for everything he's done for law enforcement? Wonderful president.

Donald Trump: (01:21:05)
Thank you fellas. I'll see you later. Thank you.

Speaker 3: (01:21:05)
Thank you sir.

Donald Trump: (01:21:05)
Thank you very much. Thank you. Great people. Thank you. What a group. I think your very weak mayor made a mistake when he took them on. As you know, for many years, leaders in Washington brought large numbers of refugees to your state from Somalia without considering the impact on schools and communities and taxpayers. I promised you that as president, I would give local communities a greater say in refugee policy, and put in place enhanced vetting and responsible immigration controls.

Donald Trump: (01:22:13)
And I've done that. Since coming into office, I have reduced refugee resettlement by 85%, and as you know, maybe especially in Minnesota, I kept another promise. I issued an executive action, making clear that no refugees will be resettled in any city or any state without the express written consent of that city or that state. So speak to your mayor. You should be able to decide what is best for your own cities and for your own neighborhoods, and that's what you have the right to do

right now. And believe me, no other president would be doing that.

Donald Trump: (01:23:12)

If Democrats were ever to seize power, they would open the floodgates to unvetted, uncontrolled migration at levels you have never seen before. Do you think you have it bad now? You would never have seen anything like what they want to do. But in the Trump administration, we will always protect American families first, and that has not been done in Minnesota. We've also implemented the strongest screening and vetting mechanisms ever put into place. We are keeping terrorists, criminals and extremists the hell out of our country. And I want to thank the country of Mexico. The president of Mexico has been incredible. We have now, 27,000 Mexican soldiers. They're great, and they're tough, and they are now protecting our border, and those numbers have gone down like this. Thank you Mr. President. We will not make the mistakes made in European countries, that allow a violent ideology to take root in our country, on our shores. We're not going to allow it to happen. And as you all know, to protect our citizens from those who would do harm to us, I instituted a very controversial, very hard to get, travel ban on some of the world's most dangerous countries.

Donald Trump: (01:25:14)

And the other day, one of the fake news reporters in the back said... They were talking about the travel ban, and they said, "Well you know, the president has lost in court." They said, "Where?" "On the travel ban." And he's right. I lost, and then I lost at the appellate division, and then I won at the United States Supreme Court. Right? And he knew that, but he said I lost on the... And he was right. I lost, and then I lost again, but then I won,

and we have the travel ban. But instead of saying, “He lost, and then he lost at the appellate, and then he won at the United States Supreme Court,” he said, “He lost on the travel ban.”

Donald Trump: (01:26:10)

These are very dishonest people. Do you understand that? Very dishonest people. In the Republican party, we believe that those who seek to join our society must embrace our values, honor our history, and love our people. Democrats also support deadly sanctuary cities, which release dangerous criminal aliens into the heart of your communities, and we’re not letting it happen anymore. Republicans believe American cities should be sanctuaries for Americans, not for criminal aliens. My administration is taking historic action to secure the border. We have reduced illegal border crossings by over 60% since May, and we are building the wall faster than anyone ever anticipated it could be built. And this is a serious wall. You’ve all seen it. It’s going up rapidly, and you think that was easy? I had every Democrat in Congress fighting me, fighting me, fighting me. I had a lot of the rhinos fighting me. They say, “See, he’s not getting it built. He’s not getting...” Let me tell you. You have every Democrat fighting you.

Donald Trump: (01:27:47)

We took it from here, and we took it from there, and we took it from all over the place, and we got that thing. That’s the biggest patchwork of financing you’ve ever seen, and that sucker is going up, and it is the finest, it is the strongest, it’s largely 30 feet tall, which is the maximum height that they wanted. I went to the Border Patrol, and I sat down with 15 representatives of the Border Patrol, and I said, “What do you want? What’s

your ideal?” I actually said, “I want to give you the Rolls Royce,” and they killed me for that.

Donald Trump: (01:28:28)

They said, “It’s not an American made product.” Yeah, they happened to be right. No, they’re right about that one. They’re actually right there, Tom. But I said, “I want to give you the Rolls Royce of walls. Tell me.” And they told me everything, and then we built some alternative walls. We built all different types. We built about seven of them, and then we had climbers come in. The one that worked the best was the one we’re building. It also, unfortunately... The bad news, it’s also the most expensive. But we got it for the right price. We got it for the right price.

Donald Trump: (01:29:08)

It’s steel, it’s hardened concrete, it’s deep, it’s high, it’s a thing of beauty. And it’s going to keep bad people out of our country. That’s what it’s going to do. And the Democrats knew this. Most of the Democrats four years ago, they wanted a wall. Now all of a sudden, they don’t want a wall. You know why they don’t want a wall? Because I want it. That’s the only reason. And I just thought of it a year ago. I said, “Man, this could’ve been so much easier.” All I had to do is say, “We don’t want a wall,” and they would’ve given me all the financing I wanted for the wall. What was I thinking? We’re not going to build a wall, and they would have forced me to build it. I would’ve... It’s true. Under this administration, we are also ending the-

Donald Trump: (01:30:03)

... this administration. We are also ending the endless wars. We have to do it, folks. We have to do it. We have totally defeated the ISIS caliphate, and I did that in

rather quick time if you remember, because we have the greatest fighting machine, now. When I came in and was totally depleted. We have great generals, we have great warfighters, and they did it so fast.

Donald Trump: (01:30:29)

I flew to Iraq, I met with the generals, right? I met with the generals. I said, "I hear it's going to take a year to two years." "Sir, we can do it in two weeks." I said, "What?" "They don't let us fight, sir. They don't let us fight. We want to fight. They don't let us fight." I said, "I let you fight." I said, "How come if they say it's going to take anywhere from a year to two years, you say you can do it so quickly?" He said, "Sir, we're going to hit them from the front. We're going to hit them from the back. We're going to hit them from the sides, from underground, from overground. We going to hit the hell out of them." And they did. And we won very quickly.

Donald Trump: (01:31:15)

But from now on, we want to fight where it is to the benefit of the United States of America, not to the benefit of other countries. And we will only fight to win. We're only going to fight to win. We don't fight to win. We don't fight to win. The Turks have been fighting with the Kurds for two centuries, and Turkey, as you know, is a NATO ally. But I've been rough on them.

Donald Trump: (01:31:41)

We've defeated 100% of that ISIS caliphate, and no longer have any troops in the area. We don't have any troops. The troops have been pulled out. Where Turkey is carrying out now a very tough campaign against the Kurds, get them out. So Turkey is right now waging a very tough campaign against the Kurds. We got along with the Kurds, and we helped the Kurds. And don't

forget they're also fighting for their land. You know that. But they're fighting.

Donald Trump: (01:32:25)

So we have three choices. You're ready? Here are the three choices. We don't have any soldiers there because we've left. We won. We left. Take a victory, United States. We left. Take a victory, take a victory. Bring our troops back home.

Donald Trump: (01:32:45)

I told this story yesterday, I have to sign letters, it's the hardest thing I have to do. I sign letters, "Dear Mr. and Mrs. Smith from Arkansas. Dear Mr. and Mrs. Jones from Alabama. Dear Mr. and Mrs. Somebody from some great state, I'm sorry to inform you, your son has been killed in combat. I'm so sorry." And every letter is individually done because sometimes the parents, they're grieving, and they get together with other parents, and I don't want to see that it's like the same letter. So we do different letters. It's the hardest thing I have to do. Hardest thing. it's the hardest thing I have ... I was telling Tom Cotton, it's the hardest thing that I have to do. And I sign those letters, and it just, it breaks your heart.

Donald Trump: (01:33:45)

And by the way, there's a time to fight. Nobody fights harder than I do. But there's a time, and there's not necessarily a time. But I send these letters out, quite a few. And sometimes I send letters out, it's called blue on green, where we're teaching people how to fight and then they turn the gun on our soldiers and shoot them in the back. And that's the hardest thing for a parent. I have all of them. I know everyone. That's the hardest thing for a parent when they get notification, because

they learn how their child has died. When the so-called people that were teaching how to fight turn the gun on them, and shoot. We've had a lot of that, a lot of it in Afghanistan, more than we've ever had proportionately before. It's a horrible, horrible thing. But I have to sign these letters.

Donald Trump: (01:34:27)

And sometimes I go out to a place, Dover Air Force Base, it's a very tough experience. Mike Pence goes, I go, other people go, Tom Cotton goes. We go out there, and we meet the parents and the families, the wives, the children, the sisters, the brothers. We meet them, and we talked to them, and their son or daughter is being flown in from some far away place in a coffin, and these things are just impossible. I don't know how parents can do it, even. And I'll meet them. And we have a particular Colonel, that's all he does. So good. So professional. That's what he does. He said, "I greet the dead, sir. I greet the dead."

Donald Trump: (01:35:18)

And what happens is this big incredible machine flies in, this tremendous cargo plane, and it flies in so powerful, so big. I'll be talking to some of the parents, and they'll act like they're fine. I said, "How are you doing?" "We're fine, sir. We're fine. We're really good." I say, "That's great." And I'll tell the Colonel, I'll say, "Colonel, I think they're doing great." "No sir, they're not going to do great. You'll see." And I didn't know what he was talking about, this is the first time.

Donald Trump: (01:35:51)

Then we went outside to the runway, and this incredible machine is flying in, and it lands, and it comes over, and it pulls up, and we have military guards, we have

incredible talented musicians that do this. That's what they do. What happens is that door opens up, and the Colonel told me, he said, "Sir, when that door opens up, those same people that you think are okay, do things that you'll never see. You will hear sounds like you've never heard." That's what he does.

Donald Trump: (01:36:25)

I saw that door open up with a coffin with a flag over it. The door was opened, and these beautiful soldiers, five or six on each side, lifting the coffin and walking down the runway, the plank, they call it, off this cargo plane. And I see parents make sounds, that were just 20 minutes ago absolutely fine, make sounds, scream and cry like you've never seen before. The Colonel was telling me that, "Sir, you'll see things that you've never seen before. A mother who was fine 20 minutes ago, you think, breaking the military line and jumping off, and then jumping onto a coffin of her son or her daughter, jumping on, on top of the flowers, on top of the American flag." I've seen this.

Donald Trump: (01:37:21)

Then I have all these people that want to stay. They want to stay. And I don't want to stay. We were supposed to be in Syria for 30 days. We've now been there for 10 years. We were supposed to be in Afghanistan for a short period of time. We're now going to be there for close to 19 years. It's time to bring them home. It's time to bring them home. It's true. Time to bring them home. We've done our job, we've defeated everyone that we're supposed to defeat. And now we are, we are policing, we are now policing. That's what we're doing. We're policing. And that, as I said, no more respect for the police, but these are military people, and those are police, but we are now policing. We're not

fighting, we're policing. And you know what? After all of these years ... One other story, and I have to tell you. I go to Walter Reed on Friday, and I do it quite often. I gave out five Purple Hearts. And I meet people that are so beautiful, so amazing. I met five warriors, and one was so badly hurt, with the loss of arms and a leg, another one ... they're just very, very devastated. But these are great, great people. And I gave out the Purple Heart. And I see the parents, and I have to say, Walter Reed, I want to just say, the doctors there, the job they do, you know, you hear so many complaints about doctors and about the vets, and the vets' care, and nobody's done better. We got choice for the vets. We did things for the vets that nobody thought would be possible.

Donald Trump: (01:39:26)

But I saw these young men, and I gave them their Purple Hearts. And their parents were there crying. And one of them was so amazing. I said, "What's your problem?" "Sir, my face was blown apart. My nose was absolutely just blown apart." He said, "Sir, it's incredible." And I looked at him, I said, "That's the most beautiful nose I've ever seen. What do you mean?" He said, "A doctor worked on my face for 10 hours in the field. He said there were a thousand fragments." Now I don't know if that's right, but well, a lot. He meant a lot. "He said there were a thousand fragments. He rebuilt my nose with glue. He glued the bones together. He rebuilt my nose." I say, "You have the most beautiful nose I've ever seen," and it's true. And his father came over to me, he said, "Sir," father was crying, he said, "Sir, honestly, my son looks better now." He said, "My son did not have a good look. He knows. Now look at it, it's beautiful, it's beautiful."

Donald Trump: (01:40:34)

But these doctors at Walter Reed, and these Army, and Marine, and the medical doctors, they are unbelievably great people. And they see sights that you and I hopefully will never see. They see things that nobody will ever see, and there's nobody like them. And I have to give a shout out to those people, there's nobody like them. So in the case of Turkey, and Syria, and the Kurds, we could send in a thousand troops for a military conflict with Turkey. No, you don't want to do that. We could hit Turkey very hard financially. Or we could mediate a deal between Turkey and the Kurds. I like that. You know? Let's mediate a deal. But remember they've been fighting each other for hundreds of years, and we were artificially put there, in this case by President Obama. So we did our job. We knocked out.

Donald Trump: (01:41:39)

And I'll tell you another thing, we have to be treated fairly. We have to be treated fairly. We're not treated fairly by other nations. We captured many, many ISIS fighters. Most of them came from Europe. They came from Germany. They came from France. They came from all of these countries. And we called them, I called them myself in many cases, I said, "Take your fighters." They said, "We don't want them. You take them." I said, "No, no, no, we did you a big favor. They're citizens of Germany. They're citizens of France. They're citizens of these various countries in Europe. Take your fighters." "We don't want them, sir. We don't want them." And I said, "How unfair are we treated? We do them a great favor, and they won't take the fighters."

Donald Trump: (01:42:23)

So we're doing some things that are pretty amazing. Every once in a while you have to change course, and

do what you have to do. The United States has spent \$8 trillion in the Middle East. We've lost thousands of brave soldiers, and tens of thousands of terribly wounded people, great people, their lives will never be the same. These wars produced only chaos and bloodshed. And all of the blood and treasure we sacrificed, made the Middle East, really it's less safe, it's less stable, and it's less secure. And I say it all the time. The single greatest mistake our country made in its history was going in to the quicksand of the Middle East. We spent \$8 trillion and lost thousands of lives. And by the way, the other side, we can talk about that, lost millions of lives. What did we do?

Donald Trump: (01:43:27)

So we're going to pull them out, and we're pulling people out, and we're trying to make good deals, and we're going to bring our soldiers back home, and we may need them for something else, and they'll be ready. Previous administrations lust for regime change, and also put historic Christian communities in vastly more danger than they were before we started. They are some of the biggest victims of these power vacuums and reckless foreign adventures. The Christians, the Christians. And we work hard with the Christians. We have tremendous evangelical support. We work hard with the Christians.

Donald Trump: (01:44:13)

So we're slowly getting out of the Middle East. We're doing it carefully. And we're rebuilding our military like we have never rebuilt our military before. When I came into office, a very prominent general told me, because it looked like we could have a big conflict with someone, said, "Sir, we have no ammunition." We had old planes. We had planes that were so old, they didn't fly. We had people going to the desert, the plane graveyards,

airplane graveyards, picking up parts. I never want to hear a President of the United States hear those words again. I never want to have a President hear the words, “Sir, we have no ammunition.” Think of that. Think of that.

Donald Trump: (01:45:06)

Now, thanks to more than two and a half trillion dollar worth of investment in our military, we have more ammunition, more missiles, more rockets, more tanks, more fighter jets, and more of everything else than we’ve ever had before. And we have no choice. You look around the world, and we have no choice, unfortunately. And the Democrats want to dismantle our military. After years of building up other countries, we are finally building up our country. That’s what we have to do.

Donald Trump: (01:45:50)

We’re replacing the disaster known as NAFTA with the brand new U.S.-Mexico-Canada Agreement, USMCA, a giant victory for our farmers, ranchers, workers in Minnesota. Congress should pass USMCA immediately. We hope that Nancy Pelosi can start thinking about passing some legislation instead of thinking about nonsense.

Donald Trump: (01:46:18)

And to protect our industrial backbone, I placed tariffs on foreign aluminum and foreign steel. I’m also fighting back against years of chronic trade abuse from China. And the supply chain of China, which was unbreakable, is now breaking wide open. And they understand that. And I don’t blame China for what’s taken place over the last 25 years. I blame the people that led our country that let that happen, where hundreds of billions of

dollars a year was taken from our country to build China. It's not China's fault.

Donald Trump: (01:47:05)

In the previous administration, they put our nation's natural resources under lock and key, including thousands and thousands of acres in a place called Superior National Forest. Last year, I traveled to Duluth and announced that we would be ending this injustice, reopening Superior National Forest, and restoring mineral exploration for the iron ore mines of Minnesota. Tremendous jobs. And now the iron range is back in business. The last time I was here, a man came up to me, he said, "Sir, President Obama took our heart away, took our life away.' I'll never forget it. A man, strong guy, had tears in his eyes. He said, "You gave us back our life," because they took it away from him. We gave it back. Best iron ore there is anywhere.

Donald Trump: (01:48:16)

My administration is also fighting the Democrat socialist healthcare agenda that would obliterate Medicare. Republicans will protect Medicare, and we will always protect patients with preexisting conditions. And for those of you that have private healthcare, health insurance, 180 million people, they are going to end it, obliterate it, and most people are thrilled with it. We are going to leave it. You're going to have your plan the way you want it. And there's no plan like those plans.

Donald Trump: (01:48:56)

Virtually every top Democrat also now supports late term abortion, ripping babies straight from the mother's womb, right up to the moment of birth. That is why I've asked Congress to prohibit extreme late term abortion, because Republicans believe that every child is a

sacred gift from God. Democrats are now the party of high taxes, high crime, open borders, late term abortion, socialism, and blatant Washington corruption. The Republican Party is the party of the American worker, the American family, and it's the party of the American Dream.

Donald Trump: (01:49:58)

For years, you watched as your politicians apologized for America. You remember that? Gee, I'm sorry, I'm so sorry. Now you have a President who's standing up for America, we are standing up for Minneapolis, and we are standing up for the great state of Minnesota.

Donald Trump: (01:50:29)

We begin this political campaign with the best record, the best results, the best agenda, and the only positive vision for America. We begin this campaign with right now almost three years of perhaps the most successful administration in the history of our country. Together, we will help millions more citizens from welfare to work, from dependence to independence, and from poverty to prosperity.

Donald Trump: (01:51:12)

With your help, we will reelect, and we will elect a Republican Congress to create a safe, modern, fair, and lawful system of immigration. We will enact trade deals that ensure more products are proudly stamped with that beautiful phrase Made in the USA. We will achieve new breakthroughs in science and medicine, finding new cures for childhood cancer, and ending the AIDS epidemic in America within 10 years. Nobody thought that could be done. Going to be done. We will defend privacy, free speech, free assembly, religious liberty, and the right to keep and bear arms. And above all, we

will never stop fighting for the values that bind us together as one America. We support, protect, and defend the Constitution of the United States. We stand with the incredible heroes of law enforcement. We believe in the dignity of work, and the sanctity of life.

Donald Trump: (01:52:55)

We believe that children should be taught to love our country, honor our history, and always respect our great American flag. And we live by the words of our great national motto, In God We Trust. We stand on the shoulders of American Patriots who built this country into the greatest nation ever to exist in history. Our ancestors crossed the oceans, settled a continent, tamed the wilderness, revolutionized industry, pioneered science, won two World Wars, defeated fascism and communism, and put a man on the face of the moon. Proud citizens like the people of Minnesota helped build this country, and together we are taking back our country. We are returning power to you, the American people.

Donald Trump: (01:54:19)

With your help, your devotion, your drive, we are going to keep on working, we are going to keep on fighting, and we are going to keep on winning, winning, winning, winning. We are one movement, one people, one family, and one glorious nation under God. America is thriving like never before. And ladies and gentlemen of Minnesota, I will tell you this with great certainty, the best is yet to come.

Donald Trump: (01:55:25)

Thank you very much.

Donald Trump: (01:55:27)

And just in concluding, together we will make America wealthy again, we will make America strong again, we will make America safe again, and we will make America great again. Thank you, Minnesota. Thank you.

Other books by Brian Kelly: (amazon.com, and Kindle)

Taxation Without Representation Can the US Afford Another Tea Party?

Delete the EPA You won't believe what they are up to now!

Wipe Out All Student Debt Now! How to improve the economy with one bold move

Boost Social Security Now! Hey Buddy Can You Spare a Dime?

The Birth of American Football. From the first college game in 1869 to the last Super Bowl

Obamacare: A One-Line Repeal Congress must get this done.

A Wilkes-Barre Christmas Story A wonderful town makes Christmas all the better

A Boy, A Bike, A Train, and a Christmas Miracle a Christmas story that will melt your heart

Pay-to-Go America-First Immigration Fix

Legalizing Illegal Aliens Via Resident Visas Americans-first plan saves \$Trillions. Learn how!

60 Million Illegal Aliens in America!!! A simple, America-first solution.

The Bill of Rights by Founder James Madison Refresh your knowledge of the specific rights for all

It's time for the John Doe Party! Republicans can no longer handle the load.

Great Players in Army Football Great Army Football played by great players..

Great Coaches in Army Football Army's coaches are all great.

Great Moments in Army Football Army Football at its best.

Great Moments in Florida Gators Football Gators Football from the start. This is the book.

Great Moments in Clemson Football CU Football at its best. This is the book.

Great Moments in Florida Gators Football Gators Football from the start. This is the book.

The Constitution Companion. A Guide to Reading and Comprehending the Constitution

The Constitution by Hamilton, Jefferson, & Madison – Big type and in English

PATERNO: The Dark Days After Win # 409. Sky began to fall within days of win # 409.

JoePa 409 Victories: Say No More! Winningest Division I-A football coach ever

American College Football: The Beginning From before day one football was played.

Great Coaches in Alabama Football Challenging the coaches of every other program!

Great Coaches in Penn State Football the Best Coaches in PSU's football program

Great Players in Penn State Football The best players in PSU's football program

Great Players in Notre Dame Football The best players in ND's football program

Great Coaches in Notre Dame Football The best coaches in any football program

Great Players in Alabama Football from Quarterbacks to offensive Linemen Greats!

Great Moments in Alabama Football AU Football from the start. This is the book.

Great Moments in Penn State Football PSU Football, start--games, coaches, players,

Great Moments in Notre Dame Football ND Football, start, games, coaches, players

Cross Country With the Parents A great trip from East Coast to West with the kids

Seniors, Social Security & the Minimum Wage. Things seniors need to know.

How to Write Your First Book and Publish It with CreateSpace

The US Immigration Fix--It's all in here. Finally, an answer.

I had a Dream IBM Could be #1 Again The title is self-explanatory

WineDiets.Com Presents The Wine Diet Learn how to lose weight while having fun.

Wilkes-Barre, PA; Return to Glory Wilkes-Barre City's return to glory

Geoffrey Parsons' Epoch... The Land of Fair Play Better than the original.

The Bill of Rights 4 Dummies! This is the best book to learn about your rights.

Sol Bloom's Epoch ...Story of the Constitution The best book to learn the Constitution

America 4 Dummies! All Americans should read to learn about this great country.

The Electoral College 4 Dummies! How does it really work?

The All-Everything Machine Story about IBM's finest computer server.

ThankYou IBM! This book explains how IBM was beaten in the computer marketplace by neophytes

Brian has written 146 books in total. Other books can be found at amazon.com/author/brianwkelly

